

REDEEMING LOVE

Season 1

Written by: Precious Moloji

Published by: Visionary Writings

[Click here for more authors](#)

RATINGS

Rate (44 Ratings)

Part 1

I came back home that Monday at around 5am from a crazy night. I had gone out drinking with one of the niggas i was having sexual relations

with. We first went to some expensive restaurant, then after we went to play golf well he was playing and i was watching. When we were done we went to the club and had a blast. We left the club at around 3am booked a hotel room, did the deed then I left at 5am when he was still asleep. His name is Thabiso well known around because of his Gangster life although he was old was in his early 40s and married with children. I don't care about that as long as he gives me money and i give him pussy we fine. I took out my key and opened the kitchen door. I wanted to tiptoe but it was late my grandmother was waiting for me at the kitchen. I closed the door and stood by the door all ashamed. I call my grandma "Mama" because she's raised Me all my life.

Me: Good morning Mama

She was drinking herbal tea.

My grandma has a heart condition her health is

not good anymore and she's 70 retiring next year.

Her: Uphumaphi mercy? (where are you coming from)

Me: I was at Valencia's place

Valencia is the only person i have closest to a friend.

Mama: Don't lie. Valencia was here the whole weekend she kept on visiting us.

I looked down

Mama: Mercy you left on Friday and coming back Monday morning.

Don't think that i was with Thabiso from Monday-sunday, nope i was only with him on Sunday, Friday and Saturday i was with different niggas.

I don't know what to tell my Grandma right now.

Me: i know i am a disgrace to you im sorry

She sat down

Her: You not a disgrace. I love you Mercy i take you as my own child now.

My Aunt showed up.

Mpumi: Hau uvumbukaphi? (where have you been)

Me: It's 5am, why are you up so early?

Mpumi: Ayifuni wena Leyo (that doesn't want you)

Mama: mina nje i just want you to tell me when you leave, because if you just leave without telling me i get very worried. The world is cruel out there Mercy, do you know what they can do to a beautiful lady like you?

Mpumi: Ya pumpkin that is not on. You should inform us.

I am very blessed to have Mpumi and my Grandma

Mama: let me prepare to go to work i left 100 for you guys.

Mpumi: Thank you mama

Me: Dankie

She went and i sat down

Me: im very tired

Mpumi: You want coffee?

Me: i wanna sleep

Her: Were you with Thabiso the whole weekend?

Me: No only yesterday

She took a deep breath

Her: Did you sleep with all of them?

Me: Yes but the other 2 i don't know,it was just lousy one night stands.

Her: Did you sleep with Thabiso?

Me: Yes

Her: Did you check up on..

Me: Mpumi don't start.

Her: Mercy i don't want you to keep on hurting yourself like this

Me: i don't like where this conversation is going

Her: Did you at least use a condom?

Me: No.

Her: Mercy...

Me: You know that even if i use a condom it doesn't make a difference

Her: luckily you on that injection you won't fall pregnant.

Me: i have to bath

I stood up

Her: Call Thabiso

Me: I'll see

I went and threw myself on the bed, and slept throughout the whole day.....

.....

I woke up at 15:00 and went to bath, at least i was feeling a bit refreshed now but i still feel a bit tired. Our house is a 6room house we all have our own rooms. We have expensive furniture, outside is a pavement throughout the whole yard. We have a grass and chairs with those big umbrellas.

I went and sat on the couch. Mpumi came.

Her: Let's go get Amarula

Me: You have cash?

Her: Ya just R200

Mpumi and i we were not different.

I was wearing a summer dress with sandals, and a big hat because it was a bit hot. We walked to dinangwe lounge owned by a popular guy in our hood named Chaklas. We got to The lounge and bought Amarula, Eyy Chaklas is expensive it cost us R120. Chaklas was sitting

with his friends i went to Greet them.

Chaklas: Wola mntwana

Me: wola ntwana, how are you?

Him: Eish not good

Me: Zkhiphani (What's wrong)

He pulled me aside.

Him: i know that you and Thabiso had something going on.

Me: Ya we do

Mpumi came to us, Holding Amarula

Mpumi: Exe Chaklas

Chaklas: Eita ntwana

Mpumi: Yini wadla u green nje? (why you seem so upset)

Chaklas: Eish, i have bad news

We looked at him

Chaklas: Thabiso is no more, usishiyile (he is no

more)

He looked at me.

Him: i know Ntwanas that you and him had something going on, fede Askies.

Ohh Lord i didn't wanna hear that.

Mpumi put her hand around my shoulder

Mpumi: bathi kwenzakaleni? (What happened)

Chaklas: Eyy bathi he was found dead in a hotel room.

Mpumi: was he killed?

Him: Nex Ntwana. Apparently he just never woke up,it's suspected that he died in his sleep.

I didn't wanna hear more, i ran outside with tears streaming down. Mpumi ran after Me.

Mpumi: Mercy wait..

She ran after Me until she finally caught up with me.

Mpumi: Don't beat yourself up about it

I didn't say nothing to her i rushed home.....

I got there and sat on the couch

Me: Maybe i should just kill myself

Mpumi: Don't be ridiculous

I was shaking and crying i was very upset about this.

Mpumi put the Amarula on the Coffee table and took out his phone to call my gran,to come home.....

She then went to get me water, i was crying terribly

Me: Maybe i should just kill myself for real, there is nothing to live for.

She hugged me

Her: we'll find a way.....

My grandma came in after 1hr30min. She

rushed to the lounge and i stood up to hug her.

Her: Ohhh Nkosi yami kanti Yini ngo mntwana wami (Ohh Lord, what is it with my child)

Me: It happened again Mama

Her: How many men did you sleep with?

Me: 3 and the other 2 i don't know, but i know that they also dead wherever they are.

Mama: i must speak to the Pastor again

Mpumi: that won't work Mama, how many pastors has she been through?

Mama: all i want nje is for mercy to be happy like everyone else why is that so hard?

Mpumi: we have to consider other options

Mama: Like what?

Mpumi: Traditional healer

Mama: Now you going far. You know we don't believe in that we Christians. There's nothing that those people will do for mercy that God

cannot do

Mpumi got Angry

Mpumi: Mama! Can you see hoe this
Christianity of yours is killing Mercy?

Me: Tannie..

Her: No mercy don't Tannie me! What has
Christianity done for you? How many prophets
and Pastors have we consulted about your
problem? None of them helped you! Nje wena
prepare yourself at 18:00 we going to see
uMam'Madonsela

She said that while walking away.

Mama: I'm not gonna..

Mpumi: No mama stay out of this! Wena and
your Christianity you can just step aside now, let
me handle this. Uzaze afe uMercy soloko u
busy umuyisa kulaba prophet be fake! (Mercy
will die while you busy taking her to those fake
prophets)

[05/19, 07:02] Ron: PART 2 REDEEMING LOVE

My grandma didn't want me going to see a Traditional healer at all, but my Aunt insisted we go and me how i feel about this situation? I really don't know because right now i don't have a choice, i would accept any help given to me.

18:00 finally arrived and we prepared ourselves. I wore a jacket over my summer dress, i changed my sandals and wore boots. My Aunt forced me that i should wear a doek and i did.....

.....

We passed by my Grandma's room and she was reading her Bible.

Mpumi cleared her Throat. My Grandma lowered her Glasses.

Mpumi: Sesiyahamba (we are leaving)

She didn't say anything she went back to

reading her Bible

Mpumi and i left.

Me: Are you sure about this?

Mpumi: we exploring all the options that we have. It wasn't that dark, but it was starting to get dark Phela people shouldn't see you going to consult in such places in broad daylight.

Especially because abantu bakule ndawo bangiqedile (They done gossiped about me)

Problem is there's alot of girls in my street so ya you know where there's too much Oestrogen fights are bound to be there.

We arrived at the Sangoma's house we were welcomed by a young girl whom i think was in the process of becoming a Sangoma. She went to this other Little hut alone. I looked around there were other girls who also looked like they are in the process of becoming Sangomas they were busy sweeping the yard, some of them where doing other chores. After a few minutes

the girl came out and told us to go in. Mpumi led the way and took off her shoes at the door, i looked at her.

Me: Do i have too?

Her: Yes

Me: You know how hard it is to Untie this boots then t..

Her: Do you want help or not?

Me: Fine.

I took off my boots and we walked inside. This place nje was very scary, there were things hanging, Animal skins and herbs.

uMam'Madonsela wakhona was sitting down and busy burning an incense. She was wearing the Sangoma Attire vele with those long braids with beads on them. She was sitting on a leopard skin and instructed us to sit ecansini (grass mat).

She started doing those weird things as if like

she's burping and all that.

Her: Yeyyyyyy!

No greetings no nothing. after all that Drama she finally communicated with us.

Her: Uthi ndingakunceda ngantoni ntombazana (how can i help you young girl)

Me: Uhm..

I didn't know how to explain my situation

Her: Suwoyika thetha (don't be scared, Talk)

Me: Uhm i have a problem, a big one i think. Everytime when i sleep with a man he wakes up dead the following day.

Her: iqale nini? (when did it start)

Me: When i was 15 i think. I had a boyfriend then i slept with him, it was my first time sleeping with him. The next day i heard that his dead. At first i didn't think that it was me until i saw it happening alot throughout my teenage

years until now. That's not the only problem. My other problem is that i am very sexual active i am addicted to sex and if a week passes without me opening my legs it doesn't feel right.

She took the bag of bones and asked me to blow in them, i did that then she threw them on the ground. She took something like a stick that had kind of like a feather ontop of it,and started spreading out the bones.

Her: iyandoyikisa into endibona apha (What I'm seeing here scares me)

Mpumi and i looked at each other.

Her: Izinyanya zakowenu zikuflathele (Your Ancestors have turned their back on you)

Mpumi: ngoba? (why)

Her: lento yokuba uhamba ulala namadoda atshatileyo ayibavuyisi (this thing of you sleeping with married men it doesn't make them happy)

I didn't know how to respond

Her: Kwaye ndibona mfazi othile, ukuba ukuthakathile ngenxa yokuba ungafuni ukuyeka indoda yakhe (i see a certain woman that bewitched because you do not want to leave her husband alone)

I cannot believe this!

Her: Yeyyyyyy!

Mpumi: Thokoza

Me: How do we fix this?

Her: Kukho iyeza endizokukunika lona, ngakho onke amaxesha xa uhlamba uzakuligalela emanzini, Ze undicede ke ugalele icephe ibenye (there's a herb that im gonna give you, that you have to pour into your bathing water, pour one spoon)

She even made me bath there in the name of she's trying to remove the "bad luck" that's surrounding me.

I felt someone that herb was sticky and a bit smelly.

Mpumi: Le yezinyanya sizakuyithini? (what are we gonna do with the ancestor's situation)

Her: kuzafuneka ukuba, uxhele ibokwe, utsho isiduko sakokwenu, ubize Izinyanya zakowenu ucele uxolo, ukuze ubone ukukhanya. Futhi kuzafuneka ukuba uyeke ukulala namadoda atshatileyo.

I understand no word that she said. Mpumi put the cash down which was R500, we took the herb and left.

Me: What was the last part all about?

Her: i think she said we should slaughter a cow or chicken and ask for forgiveness to your Ancestors, and that you have to stop messing with married men.

Me: That's easy.

We walked home and to my surprise

abomandabeni (gossipers) where already standing at the corner gossiping, how they saw us getting into Mam'madonsela's place you'll never know because we were very discreet about it.

I hated passing them because they always have something to say about me. They should get paid for what they doing

As we passed them comments started being thrown at me.

Girl1: Heeee! Noma ungahamba uMam'Madonsela Kodwa mawuyingunda uyingunda! (even if you can consult Mam'madonsela but if you are a hoe you are a hoe)

Girl2: awuyibheke lengwadla le! (look at this slut)

I saw Mpumi doing an immediate U-turn, she didn't waste time she went and attacked the girl who threw the first comment. She just pushed her and the girl fell then she was ontop of her,

slapping her. Vele the other girls didn't interfere because u Mpumi wase khaya alifakwa libuya nodaka (Mpumi doesn't take shit) i had to interfere and get her off the girl.

The girl got up busy dusting herself with a bit of tears.

Mpumi: Continue talking like that the next uya edinangwe lounge ngizokugwaza (i will stab you)

And Mpumi meant that, she was very dangerous and good with a knife and bottle.

She then clicked her tongue and we left.

Me: Ayi mpumi.

Her: Yini wena? (what's with you)

Me: So you will fight every girl that says shit about me?

Her: Yebo

Me: Aii you have energy.

We got home and my Grandma was not around

figured she went to church.

Mpumi started cooking while i watched Tv. I was instructed not to bath tonight i should bath tomorrow morning.

My phone beeped, i checked my mom had transfered 15 000 into my bank account. I clicked my tongue and threw my phone on the other couch. I didn't realise that Mpumi saw that.

Her: Keng?

Me: uXolelwa

Mpumi: What did she do now?

Me: transferred 15 000 to my bank account

Mpumi started dancing.

Her: we going shopping tomorrow Moss! Plus i need to do my hair and Nails.

I don't know why my mom does this. She hates me but yet sends me alot of cash every now

and then. She even gets me expensive pain killers from America because i get this serious cramps in my womb. I think that's because of the abortions I've heard before I started using the injection. Doctors said my womb is swollen if i could have another abortion I'll have cancer or worse die.....

Mpumi finished cooking then we dished up and ate, after eating we washed dishes then changed into our Pjs and watched Muvhango...

My grandma came in while we were still watching Muvhango, she didn't look at us just went straight to her bedroom

Mpumi: i seriously wonder for how long she's gonna keep this up.

I was worried about her, i don't like seeing her upset. I stood up made her herbal tea and took it to her room. She was undressing, i knocked her door was slightly open.

She looked at me

Me: Can i please come in?

She nodded her head yes. I went in and put the cup on her dressing table.

Me: I've made you tea.

Her: Thank you

I started walking out, then i stopped and looked at her.

Me: Ma, i know that you don't like what me and Mpumi did. I am sorry i don't want you thinking that we were trying to disrespect you because we not.

She sat down on her bed

Her: What did she say?

I went and sat down next to her and tole her everything that Mam'madonsela said to us.

Her: Aii i don't know Mercy but if you think this is gonna work then who am i to stand in your way.

Me: i just wanna be normal Mama. Fall in love like every other girl, get married and make love to my husband without the fear that he's gonna wake up dead the following day. I wanna have kids i wanna have a normal life.

I saw tears in her eyes. She took of her Glasses

Her: You don't know of the great things that i wish for you Mercy. You too young to be living like this and going thorough what you going through.

I was also in tears

Me: i hope this works

Her: Me too.

After our heart to heart we Hugged it out then i massaged her feet and her shoulders, you know how old people are. When i was done we said a prayer then she went to bed and i also went to sleep. Mpumi had passed on the couch i just put a blanket over her.....

I was woken up In the morning by my mom's laugh. That woman had a laugh that you cannot ignore.. I looked at the time it was 9:00am

I got up and brushed my teeth then went to the kitchen. She was sitting there with my gran,looking flashy as always. Diamond rings, Gold chains I'm telling you my mom was rich!

She was wearing a lime green dress with lime green heels that had diamonds around it, she had on a Brazilian weave and her make up was up to date.

I looked at my gran

Me: Hello mama

Her: Hello mntwana wami.

I made coffee

Me: You didn't go to work?

Her: I'm not feeling well

Me: That's bad.

Her: But I'll be okay

Me: Okay

There was a moment of silence for a few seconds

Gran: Hau Mercy you not gonna greet your mom?

Me: i greeted you njena

Gran: You know what i mean

I kept quiet

Xolelwa: Leave her Mama it's not like her greeting is gonna make a difference in my life

Me: You heard mama?

Gran: Kodwa when are you guys gonna stop with this nonsense?

Xolelwa: When your Granddaughter starts Acting like she got sense.

She then opened her bag took out the bottle of pills and threw them at me.

Her: Don't even thank me!

I picked them up

Me: the love we have for each other though it's amazing! I love you mother! (sarcasm)

Xolelwa: akere you see mama?

My grandma shook her head

Mpumi walked into the kitchen without taking note Xolelwa

Mpumi: so pumpkin i was thinking that we can do the cleansing ceremony this weekend and we can..

She looked at my "mom"

Her: Ohhh Xolelwa hi

Xolelwa: Cleansing ceremony?

Mama: They went to see a Sangoma you know with that problem that mercy has.

Xolelwa started laughing.

Xolelwa: Your V-jayjay still kills men? Ya! I have never seen such in my whole life. Uqalekisiwe wena! (you are cursed)

Me: Tell me something i don't know

Xolelwa: even if you give me that attitude it won't take away your cursed V-jayjay!

Me: just drop dead Xolelwa!

Her: Maybe i should sleep with you so that i can drop dead!

I started walking away

Xolelwa: Hey mercy can i have a piece of that V-jayjay too? I heard you open your legs just like that!

I gave her the middle finger and went to my bedroom. No matter how i tried to ignore that last comment but it hit deep inside i felt tears running down.

[05/19, 07:02] Ron: PART 3 REDEEMING LOVE

Days went by with Me still using the herb that Mam'madonsela gave me, i hope it works because i haven't been seeing anyone since i started using it. I have made a promise to myself that i will stay away from married men especially since of those Bastards wives is bewitching me. I woke up that Friday morning wanted to get my hair done and my nails i am up to having fun later. I went and bathe then wore leggings with a t-shirt and my nikey sandals. I wore a hat because my Weave was a bit messy. I took my phone and my purse then went to town. I got to my usual hair salon and my hairstylist took off my old weave, washed my hair then after put on a new weave curly weave that was a bit long. It was black and cost alot. After doing my hair i went to buy Me a few clothes.....

.....

I finished off my trip to town by having breakfast at Spur. What i really hated about this trip was the fact that Niggas would constantly approach Me, they just don't wanna see lady walking alone or is because of my Kim kardashian kinda body. I didn't stay that long in town after finishing everything that I was doing i went back home.....

I found my Aunt cleaning. I even did a Meni and a Pedi.

Mpumi: Hmmmmm looking good

Me: Thank you

I stood outside waiting for her to finish mopping the kitchen floor

Mpumi: going somewhere?

Me: Yes, heard e Dinangwe ziyakhipha (it's going to be fun at Dinangwe)

Her: What's going down there?

Me: Agh a few DJs are coming

Her: Okay

Me: You coming with?

Her: Obviously I wouldn't miss it for the world.

I smiled.

Me: I'll call Valencia to come with too

Her: Okay

We stood there waiting for the tiles to dry, and when they finally dried we went in. I went to put my clothes in my room.

Me: im going to Valencia's place

Her: Okay I'm going to town i also wanna do my hair. I like your eyelashes

Me: Thank you

I also had those artificial eyelashes done on me, and they looked good on me shame. I love taking care of myself, i love looking good all the time because i know it kills my haters to always see me looking that great. I gave my Aunt 2000

to go get herself some few things there's no I'll finish 15 000 alone, and my mom sends me cash every week.....

I walked up to Valencia's place, keeping my killer walk as always, swaying my hips too and fro..... I saw many eyes being on me, i cared less.....

I got to Valencia's place and she was doing her laundry. Valencia was your typical hood rat, i liked her because her life was a bit like mine she loves partying and what not so we hated together.....

Her: dali mawaza

Me: Hello Dali kunjani (how are you)

Her: I can't complain and you?

Me: im good thanks

I sat down on the stoep

Her: So what brings you here ilanga libase nakaso (what brings you here in this hot

weather)

Me: Aii maan wena I'm here to invite you. You know Moss e Dinangwe ziyakhipha vandag

Her: Ohw yaa

Me: So manje you coming moss?

Her: Eish ngi broke so

Me: Don't worry i got you Dali kanti mina ngubani? (who am I)

Her: Kaze ubambe bani? (who did you get)

Me: Nex Dali kohlwa yizinkinga (forget about problems)

Her: Aii no dali ngiyakuthemba AKA i trust you also known as uyi Trustii.

I laughed. My friend and i we crazy maan!

Her: i outfit Moss nex

Me: No come by my place nje I'll sort you out.

Her: Whoa dali forget your clothes won't fit me.

I am thin and wena uyabona Moss ugwele (you are thick)

Me: Aii maan we'll find you something

Her: No im serious dali, you have a killer body no wonder nje all this men want you

Me: Thank you Dali

Her: ende nje umchakisani wami uyakufuna (my tenant wants you)

Valencia has people renting in her yard because she lives alone in a 4 room house, then her house has 2 extra rooms outside that she rented and she's living off on the rent cash.

Me: Hau mina i thought that guy is gay

Her: akasiyiqenge (his not gay)

Me: Ugogo nje!

Her: uAunty nje!

We then laughed.

Me: But on a serious note i can't date that guy

Her: Why?

Me: Have you seen half of the guys I've dated? Bayashisa (They are hot) and your tenant akafani nje nano Trey songz (he doesn't look like Trey songz)

Valencia: Hai Kodwa wena!

Me: i am sorry, i cannot date an Ugly guy then after Abe broke and worse his a tenant. Yooh shame sorry!

Valencia: awuhambe tuu (please leave) so i can finish with my laundry.

I stood up.

Mina: uze Phela ngabo 4 (do come at 4)

Her: I'll come, and your ass looks red

Me: Yile stoep sakini ne Polish e red (it's because your stoep has a red Polish) I've long been telling you to put on ceramic tiles!

Her: With what money?

Me: kanti bakudlela ini? (what do they eat you for)

Her: Voetsek uzoswaba! (you'll be sorry)

I walked home and my Aunt was still not back. I was starting to feel some cramps in my womb so i drank my pain killers, then slept a bit.....

I was woken up my gran i looked at the time and it was about to hit 16:00 i didn't realise that i was sleeping for that long.

Her: What's wrong, uyagula na? (are you sick)

Me: just feeling a bit of cramps

Her: Did you drink your pills?

Me: Ya

Suddenly i heard Valencia Knocking and screaming my name outside. I got out of bed and went to open for her. She had a bag with her. She came in

Me: And then?

Her: And then what wena?

Me: What's with the bag?

Her: my outfit is in here

Me: huh?

Her: You are so slow yazi!

She opened the bag and put a skinny Jean on the table, a red shirt, and red heels.

Me: Where did you get the cash?

Her: ngiyashesha Phela

Me: Ya neh!

My grandma came at the kitchen

Valencia: sawubona Ma

Mama: Valencia

We both looked down because we know the speech that's coming

Mama: kuyiwaphi? (where are you guys going)

Me: Uhm siya eDinangwe

My Aunt entered looking all fly too. Nails done, weave done, eyelashes done.

Mpumi: You guys are not ready? Haibo we only have one bathroom!

Mama: Mercy i thought you said you sick

Me: im okay now mama

She looked at us

Mama: Then make sure that you guys take your keys because i don't want drunkards Knocking at my door late at night.

She then looked at me

Her: And wena Mercy stay away from boys!

Me: Okay mama.

She Walked to her room. We went and prepared ourselves. Valencia was wearing a skinny Jean with the red Tshirt and heels. I was wearing a black jumpsuit with a Gold belt and black heels.

Mpumi was wearing a white jumpsuit here's was short with Silver heels and a silver belt. We put on our make up took our bags, the house keys and walked out. We got to at the gate, and Mpumi stopped

Me: and nou?

Her: angeke nje sihambe ngezinyawo, cha ngiyala! (we can't walk there i refuse)

Me: It's a 7min walk Mpumi awume ngo drama bo!

Her: Fine then! Kodwa if i break my heel you'll see.

We walked to Dinangwe, vele outside nice and expensive cars were parked. I'm talking about ferraris, Mercedes-Benz, BMW m3, BMW X6.

We got in and ya the whose who of jhb were there. Dinangwe is a sophisticated lounge not anyone can enter. Valencia was even given a hard time showing up with a Jean. Suga

daddies were there with their sugar babies, local celebs were there, certain Djs were also there. Aii ke hood rats were there too you know they don't want things to pass them. We got us a table every drink was on me. We started off with Red Square ciders because it was a long night i don't wanna get sloshed now.

Valencia: i like this lounge

Mpumi: Ya it's very classy

Me: and no hot guys yet

Mpumi: kahle ngamadoda

Valencia: It's a no go zone for you.

Valencia has been my friend for a long time now, she knows about my problem and even today she hasn't told anyone. She was a loyal and a good friend to me.

Me: i wasn't planning on fuckin anyone vele i was just looking hau.

We chilled there, then after a few minutes i

heard girls jumping and screaming i was wondering what was happening. I looked at the door and my my my a certain Mr entered. He was fine, he was fine. He looked colored was wearing black leather pants with a white Tshirt those cash time kinda Tshirts but his was written "KUSH" and it had a black lining at the bottom. He was wearing Black and white air force sneakers, with a snap back black cap, was wearing it from back to front instead of the normal way. He was wearing a watch too with a silver icon police necklace. He had diamond stud earrings and i think he had a piercing a bit close to his chin. He was with other 3 niggas. He had a bit of tattoos here and there.

Me: Who is that?

Mpumi: KUSH

Valencia: i cannot believe that KUSH came to a local lounge

Mpumi: Dinangwe is popular

Me: Who is KUSH?

They both gave me serious looks

Mpumi: Seriously? Everyone knows KUSH!
Rapper and producer, you haven't seen his
videos on trace, Mtv Base and Channel O?

Me: Uhm no

Valencia clapped her hands

Me: What i don't listen to hip hop!

Mpumi: i don't listen to hip hop too but i know
KUSH

Me: Whatever.

I looked at him girls were surrounding him busy
screaming he literally closed his ears, he
couldn't walk any further there way they were
surrounding him and touching him.

Mpumi: Eish bona i Takalani sesame is blocking
our view

Valencia: Let's go closer

They stood up

Mpumi: You not coming?

Me: im not a groupy

They started walking up to the crowd, some girls even left their bfs and sugar daddies to sit alone all in the name of "KUSH"

Rate (24 Ratings)

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 4 REDEEMING LOVE

Hai ke it took a while for everyone to settle down. When everyone was done being all over him they went back to their places then KUSH and his crew were shown to their table by Chaklas. After that Chaklas went to get a mic and told the Dj to turn down the sound, and the

Dj did.

Chaklas: Bafwethu tonight we are lucky to have been Blessed by KUSH's presence.

People started making noise.

Chaklas: if you don't know him, he is a rapper and a producer he has his own record label "The Saints"

He has won a BET Award and a Grammy award for best new comer in Co-signing Lil wayne's.." Carter 4" and Kendrick lamar's "Good kid mad city" Aii Bafwethu give it to him this guy is Representing and talented.

People clapped hands.

Chaklas: I'm sorry KUSH but you know we can't let you go that easily without you performing 2 or 3 songs for us.

KUSH smiled while looking down and shaking his head.

People were busy saying "Perform" he stood up

and went to get the mic.

KUSH: Jhb what's happening?

People started yelling

KUSH: i say jhb what's happening?

Girls were losing their minds all screaming and jumping around, the lounge was Getting full now both boys and girls. Some where taking pics, some where taking videos.

It's like i was the only one who didn't know this guy.

KUSH: i wasn't planning on performing for shit! All i wanted was to come and smoke on my purple grape and have a good time, but then i guess you cannot escape fans!

The noise that the fans where making really irritated me.

KUSH: What should i perform?

Fans: "Live long"

Him: "Who said you can't live forever...."

Fans: "lied.."

Him: "Ofcourse I'm living forever i.."

Fans: "Live long"

I leaned over to Mpumi

Me: i know that song from somewhere

Mpumi: Gosh his Co-signing! Can you please not disturb me, I'm trying to listen to KUSH performing

Okay what's with the attitude.

KUSH: i think i have a better song..

The crowd waited for him.

Him: "Obliterated on a big estate, shit..."

Fans: "I figure fame is just a bitch's game"

He started rapping the crowd went ballistic, everyone went forward to cheer him up. I was the only one sitting down. He was good shame

yena i found myself laughing at what he was rapping about saying things like “Call you fancy pants, 'cause when you drunk, you do the hammer dance”

This guy was full of himself especially when he Said “And ladies if your nigga gets mad over this tell him he’s a bitch, some vagina shit”

I saw the ladies getting crazy...

He closed the song by saying “i never eat the pussy if it’s lousy” that comment hit home a little....

After that performance people started cheering him up again..

Him: let me turn up with one song that got me the Grammy award! Yall know the big man himself saluted me! Leme hear yall say it?

Fans: “The spiteful chant”

Him:” i know alot of people that smile in my face but talk behind my back everytime I’m

gone, so when they call my number i will never pick, i don't know you shit, bitch leave me alone"

He extended the mic to his fans

Him: What do we say to them?

Fans: "Im going big, suck my dick"

I really loved the way he was performing, i saw myself moving a lil. After performing he asked his fans not to bother him asking for pics, or autographs his just here to have fun.

Mpumi and Valencia came back to sit down.

Mpumi: my throat is sore from all that screaming.

Valencia: my heels hurt.

Mpumi looked at me

Mpumi: and wena you look like you bored, kwenzenjani? (what's wrong)

Me: ngi right.

Valencia: let me get some more ciders.

I gave her the cash and she went.

I looked over at KUSH's table they were bringing them alcohol but he seemed to be drinking something different from his friends.

Mpumi: uyababa neh (his hot neh)

Me: huh?

Her: His hot.

Me: His alright.

Her: Yeah right, from the way you have been starring at him, it shows that you already charmed by him.

Me: Agh he looks like a kid, i don't get charmed by abo Chris Brown

Her: His 25

Me: See his a kid..

Her: Nex mina i don't mind dating him.

Valencia came back,all irritated

Valencia: Nxa!

Me: What's wrong?

Her: This kids were busy stepping on me at the bar!

Mpumi: Aii bayabhora! (They are boring)

We chilled there all drinking, KUSH was also sitting there with his friends talking and Laughing. People were busy going to him and irritating him. He ended up standing up and going to Chaklas, i don't know what he said to him but I saw going to the bouncers at the door and talking to them.....

Hau after a few minutes a few bouncers came in and asked a few people to leave especially those who were busy going up to him, now the lounge had a few people left,then the door was closed no one was allowed to come in

Me: Tjo this person of yours ngathi his full of himself, having people removed from the

lounge who the hell does he think he is?

Valencia: KUSH!

Mpumi: He did good manje i Takalani sesame ihambile (he did good now the kids are gone)

Only a few people were left now, mara there was some peace and quiet. After a while the girls wanted more drinks and it was my turn to get them.

I stood up and walked up to the bar. I got them Strawberry Daiquiris, and i got me a Pina colada.

I took the tray when i turned i bumped into KUSH with the tray and eish all the drinks went on his Tshirt.

Me: Oh my word, i am so sorry..

He was busy dusting off his shirt, i could see he was irritated.

Him: What the fuck!!!

Me: i am truly sorry.. I... Please forgive me...

Him: You should watch were you fuc...

He then looked up, to look at me and his speech was cut short. All along i was seeing him from far, and upclose damn he looked wow! I noticed that he had Gold grills on his lower teeth from canine to canine. Our eyes met and for a few seconds we didn't say nothing, it was almost as if like someone had frozen us... After like 30sec i broke the eye contact.

Me: im truly sorry..

Him: No its...it's fine..

I started walking away, that was an award moment.. I went and sat down at my table.

Valencia: Hau where are our drinks?

Me: Eish i forgot about them

Mpumi: Really you forgot?

Me: Yes!

I didn't wanna tell them about KUSH, i didn't

want them judging.

Mpumi: Mara how can you forget some...

Then after i heard a voice interrupting Mpumi saying “you forgot this” it was KUSH carrying the tray of 2 strawberry Daiquiris, and the Pina colada” he put the tray on the table then gave me the most seductive look ever. He then left and went to his Table

Me: Ahh...

Mpumi started screaming a bit.

Valencia: Omg what just happened?

Me: i don't know

Mpumi: I'm gonna ask them to join us..

She stood up,i grabbed her by her hand

Me: Mpumi no!

Valencia: Leave her!

Valencia forcefully sat me down.

Mpumi went up to them. This KUSH guy was making nervous i don't know why, a guy has never made me feel like this before.

Me: mina ngizohamba serious! (I'll leave)

Valencia: Phola tuu! (relax)

To my surprise Mpumi came back with them. Yoooh i was shaking i was very nervous,my heart was pumping very fast i didn't know what was happening.

They sat down and introduced themselves. It was KUSH, CJ, and SEAN.

They were sitting across us.

Mpumi and Valencia were all giggling like teenage girls at what was being talked about, i was busy looking down. I looked up and saw KUSH looking at me and all smiling, he had this intoxicating and charming side smile. He leaned over and whispered something to his friend. His friend looked at me then asked Mpumi for a

dance, Mpumi agreed. The other friend asked Valencia. They all went to the dance floor, and i was left with KUSH i got more nervous. I didn't wanna talk what if I say something stupid...I took out my phone and started playing with it. I was shaking my phone showed that i was shaking. In my mind i was busy telling myself that "Calm down Mercy, his just a typical nigga, like any other nigga" we sat there in silence. After some time he started talking.

Him: If you gonna be playing with your phone for the whole night then you gonna have to take your ass home!

I put my phone away.

Him: Come on let's go and dance

Me: i don't dance.

Him: me too, but we the only ones sitting it's kinda awkward

I looked down

Him: Come on i don't bite.

Ohhh Lord why is this happening, all i was here for was just drinks nothing more. This guy wasn't giving up i ended agreeing. We went to the dance floor. He put his hands around around my waist, i got more nervous.

Him: i think you should put your hands around my neck.

I slowly put me trembling hands around his neck. Not only did he have the looks but he also smelled good. I found myself being intoxicated by his cologne.

We started dancing slowly with my hands around his neck and his around my waist. I could feel his breath on my neck i was getting a bit turned on. I suddenly closed my eyes and felt relaxed.

He then looked at me.

Him: See i don't bite

It was hard looking at him in the eye..

I looked away and nodded my head.

We continued dancing with our bodies against each other. He started kissing me on my ear, then my neck, then my cheek while his hands were all around my ass. He then kissed me on my lips. His lips were soft. It was a slow gentle kiss....I broke it off after a few seconds he whispered in my ear.

Him: Let's go somewhere private.

We snuck out of the lounge went to his car and he drove off.....

We got into some beautiful town house kinda looking flats he parked his car next to some flat. We got out of the car and walked up to the flat. He unlocked and we went inside. He locked the door and came to kiss me. I don't know if what i was doing was right but I wanted him. The kiss was more tense as we were kissing and undressing each other and made our way to the

lounge. He picked me up and put me on top of the table. He was pretty strong to have picked me up. He undressed me while we were still kissing like that. He also undressed himself. He started kissing me from my neck all the way to my belly button, gently biting my soft skin. He was really taking me places. I was already wet i think alcohol contributed a bit. I wanted him inside already. He went for it and put it in, i moaned a bit... We had the most crazy and rough sex ever. Love bites, me scratching him. We started from the lounge then to his bedroom until we ended up in his bed, then after passed out.....

I opened my eyes that morning looked around the place looked different, i was naked in a bed i didn't know. I looked beside me, there laid KUSH. He was laying still i suddenly freaked out

Me: No, no, no, no

Omg! What did i do? Is he dead?

I really got scared. .

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 5 REDEEMING LOVE

I was pacing up and down, KUSH cannot die not now. I looked for my phone wanted to call Mpumi or Valencia, but it was nowhere to be found.

His phone rang, and it freaked me out. It kept on ringing then i saw a hand stretching to get it. KUSH got up to check his phone.

Him: Fuck what time is it!

I couldn't believe this, he was alive. He looked at me as if like i scared him.

Him: Geez! You almost scared me don't do shit like that!

Me: You alive....

Him: What?

Me: You not dead you alive!

Him: Why would i be dead?

Me: i.. Wel.. I'm just glad you alive

He looked at me all puzzled.

I started gathering my clothes.

Me: im very greatful that you alive and we had a great night, but now i have to leave

I started walking out, he got out of bed and came to stop me

Him: Wait you leaving?

Me: Yes

Him: What! I didn't even get your name

Me: im mercy

Him: What's the rush mercy? I didn't even get to know you. I was thinking that maybe we get something to eat and get to know each other.

Me: No i don't do that

I started dressing up.

Him: You actually turning me down?

Me: Yes

Him: She's fucken turning me down.

Me: So how can i find my way home, from here?

He looked at me in disbelief

Him: You actually turning me down? Me KUSH?

Me: Yes.

He laughed a bit

Him: Wow....I can't believe this.

Me: What's there not to believe? We had a one night stand and that was all.

Him: Okay look just spend one day with me please, because i really want to get to know you better

Me: KUSH i..

He held my hand..

Him: Please..

I looked at him how can i say no to a hottie like this.

Me: Fine just one day.

He smiled and kissed me.

Him: First thing's first we have to go somewhere then after we can go anywhere you want.

Me: Okay

He came closer to me.

Him: How about we take a shower together?

Me: i..

Before I could even say anything he took my hand and we walked to the bathroom.

I don't know if i should engage in sexual intercourse with him what if the first time i got lucky.

I undressed and we stepped in the shower.

He turned on the taps.

Me: We shouldn't get my weave wet.

Him: im sure we can get it fixed.

He took the shower gel and put it on my body, i was a bit concerned and praying that Lord please let this be not his death. Especially because i don't have Mam'madonsela's herbs with me and she had instructed me to use them everytime i bath..

Me: KUSH i..

He kissed me. I couldn't resist that. We continued kissing while he ran his hands around my body, with the water running on our bodies. He had a very dope body. I ran my hand on his 6pack all the way down to his hard shaft and he Lost focus on the kiss. I went down on him, and worked him so bad that he grabbed me by my weave. I know that i am very good with this business i have had alot of experience. My plan was to get him to come in my mouth so that we can forget about having sex. I had his full length

i could feel in my throat and i pulled out when i felt like i was gonna vomit

I continued working until i heard him moaning i was sure that he was coming but he pulled me back up then turned me around and bent me. That was a disappointment but then i told myself that i should enjoy the session and if he dies I'll know that i had one good round of sex....

He pumped me hard that i had to hold on to the taps for support and he was grabbing me with my weave was just one crazy sex that i felt him reaching my cervix.....

We had that steaming round with me screaming and him pumping me like there's no tomorrow....

After a few minutes he came inside of me. Then he pulled out. I was worried to even turn around what if he dropped down and died, but eventually i did turn around.

He pulled me closer to him and kissed me.

Me: Aren't you feeling sick?

Him: No I'm fine.

We showered with him starring at my body

Him: I don't think we gonna make it out of this shower

Me: We have too.

After showering we went out with our bodies still wet. He picked me up with my legs wrapped around his waist.

Me: You quiet strong to carry my weight

Him: You are heavy i don't wanna lie.

He put me on the bed and he was ontop of me all kissing and biting my neck

Me: We probably should get going...

Him: Just one last round..

He said that while his hand made his way down. He kissed me from my neck to my breasts and started sucking them while his two fingers

made their way inside him

He started increasing his pace that i felt shivers my body sent all mixed signals

I couldn't keep still anymore i was now moving a bit and moaning in pleasure. He continued fingering me that I lost my mind i felt great pleasure i was losing my mind I had to literally hold his hand to stop him. He just looked at me and smiled. He entered me and we had one last round.....

After that we decided to shower again but we didn't shower together, he went in first. I went to stand by the door busy talking to him making sure that his still alive.

Me: You never really told me your name

Him: im seth.

Me: That's a unique name. So how did you get the name KUSH?

Him: because i overdose on purple KUSH.

Me: Purple KUSH?

Him: I'll tell you about it some other time.

All of a sudden i felt something falling

Him: Fuck!

Then there was silence for some time

Me: KUSH are you alright?

He didn't reply.

My heart started beating abnormally.

Me: KUSH?

My voice had changed a bit.

Him: I'm ayt, just this bloody ceiling fell!

I let out a sigh. He then came out and i went in. I showered while thinking what happened, because today I didn't use herbs and Mam'madonsela told me clearly never to skip. I got out, and went to the bedroom. KUSH was putting on his red airforce sneakers. He was wearing a red Tshirt, black jeans, red sneakers

and a red snap back cap. I stood by the door admiring what i was seeing

Him: So you just gonna stand there and stare at me.

Me: Sorry about that.

Him: It's fine, I'm mean i know I'm hot and irresistible, i have that influence in women

Me: Whoa mara shame you have a big head!

Him: i took out some clothes for you

It was addidas pants. They were blue with a white lining on the sides, and a white muscle vest. I put on his lotion and wore that outfit, the pants were a bit long.

He took one of his icon chains and put it on my neck.

Me: i look stupid!

Him: You look good

Me: What about shoes?

Him: What size are you?

Me: 5

Him: i am a 7. Wear my sleepers we'll buy you sneakers

Me: And i have to fix my weave it looks Ratchet

Him: And that too.

We walked to his car, this time we went into a black Austin Martin

Me: You just roll big don't you?

Him: What's the point of being rich if you can't spoil yourself.....

We drove up to this other Mall, he went and parked his car then after i saw him putting his head on the starring wheel

Me: What's wrong? Are you feeling sick?

Him: What's up with you about me being sick or dying? It's just the damn Paparazzi that's irritating me.

He got out and came to get me. Then we went inside the mall while holding hands. Paparazzi was following us with Cameras.

Him: Just ignore

They were busy taking pics asking Qs etc.

Paparazzi: KUSH is this your new woman?

We kept on walking away.

Paparazzi: KUSH is she your Woman or she's just another sperm dish?

He stopped and turned around, he let go of my hand.

Him: What the fuck did you just say?

Paparazzi: i was just asking because you have alot of sperm dishes.

He walked up to the journalist it was a white guy. I knew that shit was gonna go down.

Me: KUSH

He gave me his hands as If life "stand there I'm

coming” he went and took the camera from the guy and smashed it on the ground, then after he repeatedly punched him, people where now watching. I stood there all embarrassed not knowing what to do, what if i stop him and he turns on me....

Rate (10 Ratings)

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 6 REDEEMING LOVE

Yazi i watched KUSH buttering up the Juorno

People where watching, some where taking pics and videos. After like 5min he let him go then came to me, grabbed me by my hand as if like nothing happened, nami nje i didn't ask what happened because KUSH was in a serious mood. We got to total sport and he bought me

Adidas sneakers to with the outfit and a cap. He then took me to this other boutique. They sell designer clothes from different designers in Overseas. It was both men and women clothes. I could see that KUSH wasn't a stranger because some girl came and hugged her. She was pretty.

Her: It's nice seeing you again

Him: Same here

Her: So what brings you into this dark corner?

Him: i want you to get my girl a few outfits she cannot keep on wearing my clothes.

Her: Don't worry i got you.

I looked at KUSH

Me: a few outfits?

Him: Ya you cannot be always wearing my clothes

Me: i don't need a few outfits I'm going home

tomorrow

He gave me a serious look. He then looked at the girl

Him: Just get her something for a week or two

He then went to sit down, and was on his wrist watch.

A week or two is this guy crazy. Cloe got me a few outfits those clothes there were mad expensive I'm talking about Prada, LV, Dolce&Gabbana, Victoria secrets lingerie etc. The cheapest piece of clothing was R2000 and that was just a belt.

I also got make up they basically had everything. When we were done we took the clothes to the car and we went to a certain hair salon and they did my weave. When everything was done we went to eat out.

Him: i don't like this weave things but i should say that yours look good on you.

Me: Thank you.

Him: You don't look good Sup?

Me: It's nothing.

Him: if you gonna act like that and not tell me what's eating you then know that i won't beg you to tell me what's wrong.

I looked at him as if like ya neh this guy uNexeleling e high uyazixelela (his full of himself) he continued eating, i wasn't eating i was worried about what my grandma is going through not knowing where i am especially because i don't know where my phone is she probably called and called.

I played around with my food.

His wrist watch started beeping, he looked at it then started pressing it.

Him: Just leave me alone, i don't wanna do the fucken interview!

Me: You talking to your watch?

Him: It's not just a watch

He stretched out his watch to me and to my surprise he can receive messages on it and everything.

Me: Nice

Him: i know.

He then looked at me

Me: What?

Him: What's wrong?

Me: thought you said you not gonna beg

Him: do you see me on my knees?

Me: You are so rude do you know that?

Him: Naa if i was being rude you'll know..

Me: im just worried about my family not knowing where i am.

Him: You still have to report to them, how old are you?

Me: i disappeared on them, i disappeared without a trace.

Him: im just playing.

He took out his phone And gave it to me, call me.

I looked at it, and it looked complicated im not good with Expensive phones.

Him: let me help you with that.

He opened the dialer for me.

I dialled Mpumi's number then went outside. She picked up after a while.

Her: Hello

Me: Mpumi it's me

Her: Yewena sfebe ukuphi? (where are you bitch) we have been calling you! uMama is worried about you we thought something happened to you!

Me: Yooh yehlisa umoya(calm down)

Her: Don't tell me to calm down where are you?

Me: im with KUSH, i left with him.

Her: Ini? (what)

Me: Yes

Her: uLele no KUSH? (did you sleep with KUSH)
omg is he Still alive? Mercy you like putting us
in a difficult position

Me: relax his fine

Her: He is?

Me: Ya I'm actually calling you with his phone,
we at wimpy eating breakfast..

Her: Omg his fine? Mama! Mercy is healed.

I heard mama talking in the background

Mama: ukhuluma naye (you talking to her)

Mpumi: Ya

Mama: let me talk to her

Mpumi: Hold on mama wants to talk to you.

Me: Mpumi no i...

Mama: Mercy hello

Me: Mama

Mama: Kanti ukuphi? (where are you)

Me: im with a friend

Her: a friend or boyfriend?

I kept quiet

Her: have you slept with him?

Him: Yaa mama and his alright

Mpumi: You see Mama, uMam'Madonsela is powerful

Mama: No, No, No...i say it's God

They started arguing at the background

Mama: Anyway are things serious between you and him? Do you love him? Is he gonna be my son in law? When am i gonna meet him?

I saw KUSH coming.

Me: one question at the time mama.

KUSH: Ng'cela i phone yami tuu (can i please have my phone)

Me: Mama I have to go

Her: When are you coming home? And why is your phone off?

Me: Mama I'll call you later

Her: Okay i love you, and take care of yourself

Me: Love you too

Her: do call

Me: i will.

I hung up and gave him his phone.

Me: Kanti you know African languages?

He just gave me his serious looks then he was on his phone texting. After that we went to his car and drove to some place. We got there and it looked like a magazine studio of some sort. We were met by a white woman a bit old and fat.

Her: Gosh KUSH!!

KUSH: Ya, ya, ya i know, let's just get this shit over and done with.

We went to some room. There was cameras and some girl who looked like a journalist. She had a pen and a pad.

KUSH sat down.

I sat down on some couch next to the journalist.

The white woman looked at the girl

Her: Sorry about that

Girl: we have been waiting since 7am now it's 11am

KUSH: do you wanna do this fucken interview or not?

Girl: I just thought you probably was gonna apologise for being I..

KUSH looked at the white woman

KUSH: Stacey are we gonna do this or should i

go?

Stacey looked at the girl.

Girl: Fine let's get the ball rolling.

They started preparing everything.

Girl: im gonna get straight to the questions. So did you always wanna be a rapper?

KUSH put his hand on his cheek, while his elbow rested on the arm of the chair. He gave the girl that intimidating look of his, and said nothing. The girl didn't know what to say she looked at Stacey. Stacey just gave her a gesture that she should continue.

The girl was getting nervous

Her: uhm.. Who.. What inspired you to become a rapper

KUSH still looked at her.

The girl looked at Stacey.

Girl: i don't understand, why is he acting like this?

Stacey: KUSH please...

KUSH: Where is my purple Kush?

Stacey: It's coming

KUSH: It's forever Been coming, what is it Rain?

Some nigga came in with that white paper cups
3 of them stacked together, then gave it to
KUSH. He took a sip then stood up, he
stretched out his hand to me.

Him: Let's go.

I stood up and held his hand. Stacey ran after
us.

Stacey: KUSH..

We got into the car.....

He put the cup on some cup holder thing.

I noticed it was a purple drink that had ice
cubes.

Me: i don't think what you did was nice.

Him: She was asking retarded questions.

Me: But you didn't have to be rude.

He gave me that look of his.

Me: even if you look at me like that your attitude still stinks try to be nice to people Nxa!

Him: Eyy watch how you talk to me, or I'll pour this drink on your face!

Me: i don't even know why I'm doing this!

I opened the door and went out.

Him: Mercy!

He got out too and ran after Me. He finally caught up with me and grabbed me by my arm, it was a tight greep.

Him: We really gonna make a scene here?

Me: No just that your attitude is not on bro

Him: Why the fuck do you care? Am i being rude to you?

I didn't say nothing. He let go of my arm.

Him: You'll find me in the car.

He started walking away. I stood there for a while then after decided to go to the car, and we took off..

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 7 REDEEMING LOVE

We drove up to the studio. It was a beautiful studio and big too. His albums that went Gold and platinum were on the wall. We got inside where they was recording. Some Asian girl was in the recording booth. Cj was the one operating everything, KUSH went to him and i sat on the couch. She was already rapping when we got there. She also had the white paper cups and was sipping on it.

Her: "Im the baddest in the game, the baddest at school.. Excuse me honey but nobody's is in my Lane when you was in ne.."

She then stopped and took off the headsets, then put them back on again.

Her: Whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa, whoa..okay, okay, okay... Hold, hold on.. Hold on CJ...

I can tell that bitch was high

Her: You can't give it to them dry like that you gotta get that shit wet first nigga like come on now..

Cj: i got you chichi...

Her: You got to prep them for shit like that, they can't just get that shit right right of the To.. Like you gotta bring that shit back, like bring that shit the fuck back..

CJ: i got you, what you wanna do?

Her: "who shot ya"

KUSH: No you not doing that song you not ready yet

Her: That shit happened a year ago KUSH when

am i gonna be ready?

Cj: Ya man she gotta go on with that shit!

KUSH looked at CJ.

Kush: When she starts crying please say that shit again.

Cj: Ok Chichi go for it.

Cj looked at Kush

Cj: i got this...

Her: Give me the beat...give me the beat nigga..

This girl was showing too much Energy whatever she was sipping on was giving her too much energy.

Cj gave her the beat.

Her: "Who shot ya, said the motherf***** doctor, shit i don't know just touring with my partner.. They got the story mixed up and shit, putting their own version and different shit.. Same night i prayed to God thanking the holy

father that he made a star and shit.... Young and still ain't die, let me thank destiny I'm still alive...

(One time) cause I'm young and still and alive... (two times) for the Angel on my side.. (Three times) cause Fate had my side.. Thank God, Thank God, Thank God" she couldn't continue she started tearing up.

Her: I'm sorry

She turned her back against us..

KUSH looked at CJ.

Kush: What did i say?

Cj: i thought she was over that now

KUSH: How do you get over Being shot? Now i have to go and fix this shit.

He went to the booth then hugged her. I couldn't hear what they were saying. He was busy hugging her and kissing her on her forehead busy wiping her tears.....

I got a bit jealous, i really didn't know why but i stood up and went out. I ended up at the rest rooms. I went inside tears were falling i wiped them. Why was i jealous and hurt? Am i falling deep for KUSH? I don't know but what happened there i wasn't okay with it. After crying i washed my face then dried it with the toilet paper. When i was fine i went back, but i saw through the window they were still cosy, they was now sitting on the couch she was sitting ontop of him and they were talking all laughing. Bitch was a pretty Asian I'm talking about she was on the Jhene aiko level, honey cocaine level how do i compete with that...

Let me just forget about all of this nje and go home.. I went back in

Me: KUSH can i talk to you for a minute or two?

Him: Ya sure

The girl got off him

Him: I'll be right back.

We went out..

Him: Sup?

I was trying soo hard not to cry, but my tears were betraying me.

Me: uhm can you please drive me home

Him: Why so quick, i mean we haven't even been there for 30min

Me: i wanna go

Him: Fine I'll drive you to the flat then I'll come back

Me: No i wanna go home.. Home where you got me

He looked at me as if like what are you on about.

Him: Cuddles i thought we've been through this..

I was now in tears

Him: What's wrong now?

Me: i just wanna go home..

Him: Come here..

He tried touching me but i Hit his hand off

Him: What's wrong because you were fine when we got here..

I couldn't talk anymore i don't know why i was this heartbroken

Him: Come here and stop fighting me..

I protested until i finally went to him and he hugged me..

Him: Talk to me what's wrong?

I just shook my head no.

Him: Whatever i did to upset you like this im sorry....

I didn't say anything, he held me tight and rested his cheek on my head because i was a bit short.

I heard a voice of a girl talking. I raised my head and looked at her. She was wearing a jean, with

a muscle vest and she had alot of tattoos.

She looked tom boyish a bit. She was wearing a red chuck tailor.

Her: My Nikka

Kush: Yow My niggarian

She looked at me,i was still in KUSH's arms.

Her: Hi

Me: Hi..

KUSH: You better go in she been crying

Her: She did "Who shot ya"

Kush nodded his head yes.

Her: Damn, but it's okay I'll fix it.

She went inside as soon as she got in i saw Chichi running and jumping on her, then after they kissed.

Me: ohh my word she's lesbian

Kush: What?

Me: Chichi is lesbian?

Kush: Yeah she is

Me: And i thought that you and her are...

He looked at me

Him: You thought me and her where?

I nodded my head all embarrassed

Him: That's why you were all upset?

I nodded my head while i still had my face buried on his chest.

He laughed..

Him: Yooh i can't believe this!

Me: Can we please cut the joke short because it's humiliating.

He finished laughing then kissed me.

Him: It's good that you jealous, shows that we can pursue a relationship

Me: Ain't it early? I mean we've known each

other for only a day

Him: But it feels like I've known you for 10years.

I chuckled. He then started putting my weave back that was coming at the front.

Him: I'm serious though, i think we can make a good couple

Me: Well why not

Him: You down with it?

Me: Yes i am

He smiled and pecked my lips

Him: Just know that i come with alot of Paparazzi

I can handle that...

We went back inside. I was formally introduced to Chichi and her gf her name was Siya, but not pronounced In vernacular. The gf was mixed race. I was curious at what Chichi was drinking.

Her: It's cough syrup mixed with Sprite wanna

try?

Me: Ain't it dangerous?

Her: No we call it the purple kush

Cj and Kush left said they be back.

Aii i drank the purple kush it was sweet. I wasn't allowed to mix it because i heard i can mix it wrong and it's gonna kill me. One cup turned into two cups then 3...we were now high the gf didn't drink she was playing songs and we were dancing... After a few minutes i felt like vomiting i ran to the door when i opened Cj and Kush where about to get in they had take aways. I pushed them then ran to the rest room to vomit.. Kush came in and ran his hand around my back and pulling my weave back so it doesn't catch vomit

Him: shit how much did you have?

Me: Aloooooooot

After vomiting he helped me get up from the

floor, then flushed the toilet and i went to rinse my mouth. I was stumbling he held me around my waist

Me: i have to tell you something

Him: You'll tell me i..

Me: i wanna tell you now

Him: What is it?

Me: I am a murderer....

Him: What do you mean you a murderer?

Me: Every guy I've hooked up with is dead

Him: Okay no more purple kush for you..

Me: im serious my Va..

The door suddenly opened, Siya came in holding Chichi

Siya: Another one that needs to vomit

Kush picked me up then went and put me on the couch.

Me: You the only one who survived

He looked at me all puzzled i think, i couldn't make out his expression i was too high.

Me: i have killed them all.. You survived..

Him: We probably should talk about this in the morning when you sober

Me: Okay, i love you

Him: love you too

He kissed me on my cheek

Him: Get some sleep, I'll wake you up later when we have to go home..

Me: Don't leave me

Him: I'll be right there with Cj working on some beats

Me: No.. No.. They all said they coming back but never did

Him: Okay im here..

Me: Don't leave..

He started playing with my weave

Him: i won't leave then..

I closed my eyes and slowly drifted to Lala land

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 8 REDEEMING LOVE

I woke up that Sunday morning, with a serious headache. I was at the flat. I got out of bed and realised that I was naked and a bit in pain. That is a sign that I had been fucked. I went to the bathroom and wrapped the towel around my body. I took a long Bath, just relaxed. I wonder what happened last night. I got out of the bath and went to get dressed....

I went to the lounge and KUSH was sitting on the couch eating breakfast, and was on his tab. He was wearing a short and was shirtless and had his icon chain around his neck was wearing a cap too.

Me: Good morning

I then sat down on the other couch, he looked at me.

Him: How are you feeling?

Me: like hell

He chuckled.

Him: You'll be okay, purple kush does that to people especially if it's their first time.

Me: Why do you guys drink that

Him: because that's a rapper's signature. Purple kush, hennessey, and sweet Rose.

Me: im never going down that road again

Him: Ya you shouldn't

Me: And I'm in pain what happened?

Him: in pain?

Me: Did we have sex?

Him: Yes lots and lots of it, don't you remember?

Me: No. Wow and you woke up this morning?
This doesn't make sense at all

He put his Tab away.

Him: Yesterday when you were high you said
alot of things that didn't make sense

Me: Things like?

Him: You were talking about you killed every
guy that you hooked up with and that you a
murderer.

Shiiiiit i said such things.

I looked down

Him: Wanna tell me something?

I might as well tell him, they say honesty in a
relationship is important. If he dumps me then
it was never meant to be, plus I'm used to
losing people i love In a relationship.

Me: i... It started when i was 15. I slept with my
bf for the first time and he.. He died the

following day. At first i thought maybe it was a natural death there was something wrong with him. As i grew up and dated a few guys it kept on happening until i realised that there's something wrong with me. I made a decision that i was never gonna date again because i can't keep on losing people i love. Then i met you and i fell for you. I always live in fear with you that you might also wake up dead. If you wanna end our relationship i understand i also wouldn't be wanna be with a murderer.

I couldn't look him in the eye, i was ashamed tears wanted to escape my eyes, he kept quiet and i assumed that he was looking at me. After a few seconds he laughed. I looked at him trying to make out what was funny.

Him: Who has been filling your head with this filthy things?

Me: It is true

Him: If it was true then why am i still alive?

Me: That's what i don't understand

Him: You don't understand because it's Nonsense. It's all in your head

Me: But what about my exes that died?

Him: i don't know maybe there was something wrong with them. I refuse to believe that your Pussy is lethal

Me: But...

Him: No cuddles i don't wanna hear none of that, there's nothing wrong with you..

He stood up and came to kiss me on my forehead.

Him: im going to the gym.

We suddenly heard a bang at the door.

Me: Who knocks like that?

Him: It's Still early for this drama

He went to open, i heard a woman voice yelling

Her: What the fuck is wrong with you seth?

Him: Hello to you too mom.

KUSH came to the lounge, she followed him..
She was a beautiful colored woman, with a
body of a 18year old, but you could tell that
she's old. She was wearing a short, Tshirt, and
nike sneakers. Her hair was long she had a
pony tail. She had tattoos too.

She didn't even acknowledge my existence..

Her: How could you attack a journalist!

She threw the paper at him

Her: Dit is alles oor die koerante (it's all over the
news papers) Fok maan Seth!

Him: This conversation really ends here.

He stood up and walked away to the bedroom.

Her: seth!!!!!!!!!!!!

This woman can yell.

She looked at me then sat down.

Her: Sorry about that, I'm Charisma his mother.

Me: im mercy his...

Her: Gf i know

She took out a cigarette.

Her: do you mind?

Me: No go ahead

She started smoking.. Awkward moment

Her: How are you handling him with all his attitude and all that shit?

Me: i try to ignore him when his like that.

Her: You should kick his ass.

I laughed.

Her: i would if he was still young.

Charisma was pretty, she gave her son her looks.

Her: Let's go out

Me: Okay let me go and get changed

Her: I'll be waiting here.

I went to the bedroom, KUSH was laying in bed.
I changed into a simple outfit. A short, Tshirt,
and sandals

Him: Where are you going?

Me: im going out with your mom.

Him: Please come back sane. Don't let her
insanity affect you..

I giggled

Me: Don't talk like that about your mom.

I went back to Charisma.

She whistled

Her: You are very thick

Me: Uhm Thank you i guess

Her: Don't worry, I'm not a lesbian.

We walked out to her car. She was driving a
golf7.....

I spent Time with Charisma we were riding bikes well i wasn't riding alone i was riding with her on her bike. Then after we went mountain climbing this woman did extreme sports. We wasn't alone we were joined by her friends.....

We spent the whole day together then she drove me back to the flat at around 17:00.

Her: we should do it again

Me: ya we should

Her: Tell seth to give you my number

Me: Okay..

She didn't come in.....

I found Kush packing his clothes.

Me: What's up?

He looked depressed. He sat down then signalled to me that i should come and sit ontop of him. I went and sat ontop of him,with my hands around his neck.

Him: im going on tour tomorrow, was short notice

Me: When you coming back?

Him: Next month. It's gonna be for 4 weeks

Me: Yooh that's long

Him: i know and I'm gonna miss you so fucken much

Me: im gonna miss you too

Him: wish i could take you along but..

Me: It's okay.

He kissed me.. I knew where the kiss was gonna lead somewhere.

We ended up having sex with me ontop of him riding him like there's no tomorrow. Our sex life was just out this world.

We had about 3 rounds then after we were dead tired.

Him: did i die?

Me: Noooo.

Him: so you see that it's all in your head

Me: probably.

Him: Go bath so that i can drive you home.

I went to bath then packed my clothes and he drove me home.....

Him: i think it's about time i meet your family

Me: Okay

We go to my street i noticed my mom's car at the yard..

My mood changed.

We went inside, i was nervous i didn't know how they were gonna react. They were sitting at the kitchen talking. My aunt came to hug me

Her: Yooh i missed you

Me: i missed you too.

I looked at them

Me: Guys meet seth his my bf.

I looked at seth.

Me: seth meet my family. My grandma, my Aunt,
i then looked at my mom.

Me: And that's Xolelwa

Xolelwa: im her mother

Kush: It's nice to meet all of you.

His watch beeped. He checked

Him: im sorry i have to go

He said goodbye to everyone then i walked him
out.

Him: im gonna miss you

Me: im gonna miss you too

I was now crying.

Him: ahhh come on cuddles you gonna make it
hard for me to go

Me: im sorry just that it's hard to see you going

Him: Look when i come back you can move in with me,hoe about that?

Me: Okay but you'll have to pay lobola

Him: That can be done

He kissed me.

Him: i love you

Me: i love you too.

He went to her car and drove off, i heard a voice behind me saying

“so that’s him” i turned around and it was Xolelwa

Me: Shit Xolelwa you scared Me

She looked a bit disturbed

Her: I’m going broke Mercy

Me: So what does that have to do with me?

Her: i can’t send you money or pills anymore

Me: It’s fine because i don’t get the cramps

anymore.

Her: all my businesses are dying

Me: That's sad

I started walking away

Her: Mercy..

I looked at her

Her: He.. Have you slept with him?

Me: Yes..

Her: He.. Wa..

I looked at her, she gave me a faint smile

Her: i wish you all the best with your new love.

Then she walked away to her car.

I didn't realise was now standing next to me

Her: Shame Xolelwa, she's gonna have to move back in soon. She's already selling her house.

Me: What happened to her cash?

Her: She said it just went fast, her businesses are dying her life won't be the same

It just doesn't make sense that Xolelwa was going broke in a week with all the money that she had. It just doesn't make sense

Rate (16 Ratings)

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 10 REDEEMING LOVE

I walked in on them as if like i didn't hear anything.

Me: Hey

My Aunt smiled at me.

Her: Hey pumpkin. Where is Mpumi i haven't seen her

Me: She went on about her business.

I tested them.

Me: So what were you guys talking about?

Xolelwa: Uhm we were..

Alicia: Xolelwa was just telling me about the tragedy that had struck her, of losing everything.

Me: I see...

They looked very guilty.

Alicia: i think we should go to town, get a few things and...

The door opened and my Grandma came in. She was shocked to see Xolelwa and Alicia

Gran: Nifike nini? (When did you guys arrive)

Alicia: it hasn't been that long.

Alicia stood up and hugged my grandma.

Alicia: I was just telling Xolelwa and Mercy that we should go to town, eat out as a family and

all that

Gran: That's a good idea.

Xolelwa: call Mpumi.

I went and took my phone then called her to come. She didn't take that long to come, i took my phone along as we were going to town.....

We went to Romans pizza. I didn't engage in any convo with them i was waiting for Kush to call i was busy starring at my phone.

Xolelwa: Yini mercy siyak'bhora? (what's wrong Mercy, are we boring you)

Me: huh?

Alicia: You have been starring at your phone ever since

Me: No its nothing.

Mpumi: Hoping KUSH is gonna call

Alicia: Who is KUSH?

Mpumi: Her bf

Alicia: Wow you have a bf?

I gave Mpumi a weird look.

Alicia: KUSH.. KUSH.. I've heard that name somewhere

Mpumi: His a rapper

Alicia: KUSH the rapper? Wow!

Xolelwa: It's not wow Alicia. uMercy nje usibizela amehlo (Mercy is attracting alot of eyes)

Mpumi: ukhuluma ngani ke Xolelwa (what are you talking about Xolelwa)

Xolelwa: uyazi ukuthi uyagula (she knows that she's sick) imagine nje sekabulala i celebrity (imagine her killing a celebrity)

Gran: hai Xolelwa!

Xolelwa: Yini mama? Uyazi ukuthi ikhekhe lika mercy liyabulala (you know Mercy's vagina kills)

Me: i don't have time for this excuse me!

I stood up and started walking away.

Alicia: Xolelwa you just had to talk!

Xolelwa: which part of my statement was untrue? Nani niphatha uMercy njengeqanda (you guys like treating mercy like an egg)

I went outside i was crying. I was very upset at what my mom said.

I called KUSH but it took me straight to voicemail.

Me: Agh maan Seth just answer your damn phone!

I stood there then my Aunt came to me.

Alicia: Sukhala sithandwa sam (don't cry my love)

Me: Sometimes she rubs me off the wrong way.

Alicia: You know how Vuyelwa is, don't let her get to you.

I didn't answer her.

Her: So tell me about this KUSH

Me: There's not much to say

Her: Did you sleep with him?

I nodded my head yes.

Her: And?

Me: His not dead..

Her: Wow, any explanation?

Me: i don't have any. I just consulted some Sangoma woman she gave me herbs and that's that

Her: I'm so happy mercy, now you can live a normal life.

Me: i guess so.....

Weeks passed, nothing on KUSH his phone was off. It was now 5weeks he said he will be back in 4 weeks time. My aunt Alicia had left, my mom was still living with us. What they were

talking about that day i decided to let it go there was no use in Asking because they was never gonna tell.

I was washing dishes that Friday morning, i was just throwing them ontop of each other some where breaking.

Mpumi: Yooh we will run out of dishes Moss.

I ignored her.

Her: Khuluma bo sisi udliwa yini? (talk what's eating you)

Me: KUSH hasn't called me or anything.

Her: So?

Me: So, he hasn't called!

Her: Don't bite my head off I'm just asking

I continued with the dishes

Her: Did you go and check him at his place?

Me: No.

Her: Then what are you waiting for?

Me: You want me go go there?

Her: No im asking you to go to London.

Awuyeke ukuba Dom tuu (stop being stupid)

Me: i don't know what if he takes me as this
Nagging Gf?

She gave me a serious look

Me: Okay what if his not back yet?

Her: What if you creating excuses not to go
there. Come on I'll drive you.

My grandma had 2 cars. A run x and a
Mercedes C200. For work she uses the Run x.

I prepared myself incase his in his flat i want
him to see me at my best.

Mpumi: Yooh we are not going to a Galla dinner
or the white house we just going to see KUSH.

Me: Agh let's go.

We got the Mercedes and drove to his flat with

me directing her.....

We got to his flat Mpumi said she's gonna wait for me in the car.

I went up to his flat and rang the door bell, and no answer. When i was about to give up he opened. He was wearing a short the one that basket ball players wear. Was wearing socks, sleepers and his cap that he wore the other way round. He was shirtless and had his icon chain as always. He looked shocked to see me.

Him: Mercy...

Me: Hey..

Him: What are you doing here?

Me: Really that's the first question you gonna ask me?

Him: i... I..

All of a sudden his tongue was twisted he couldn't talk

Me: Aren't you even gonna invite me in?

Him: Uhm ya sure come In...

I went in. He was acting rather strange

Me: So when did you arrive?

Him: Last night

Me: And you didn't bother calling me?

Him: i was very tired, i told myself that im gonna call you this morning

I looked at my watch

Me: It's 11am now. Which morning where you gonna call at?

Him: We not married stop with all this Nagging, i said that i was gonna call you, and i was!

Me: Wow!

Him: im sorry about that i just...

Then some girl came out of his bedroom. She was wearing a lace bumshort, and a lace bra.

She was very pretty was white had that model body.

Her: KUSH i...

She looked at me

Her: Ohw hi.. I didn't know that we were gonna have a 3 some.

I looked at seth, shame he didn't know what to say..

I couldn't believe this, i sent out a slight laugh. Then i started walking away with KUSH following me.

Him: Mercy it's not what you think it is..

Me: Then what is it? A pretty girl coming out of your bedroom half naked and you gonna tell me that it's not what I think it is, then what is it seth?

Him: Look she's not important, i don't even have any feelings for her..

Me: You know I'm not gonna be one of those

girls whose constantly gonna have her heart broken by a celeb. What we had is done, did, we over!

Him: Mercy please you overreacting

Now tears were flowing

Me: Overreacting? What you expect me to do? Smile and be happy about all of this?

The girl showed up again she was now wearing a gown

Her: KUSH..

KUSH got irritated.

KUSH: Fuck christell, can't you see that im busy?

She didn't say anything she went back.

Me: Bye Seth or should I say KUSH..

Him: Mercy don't do this..

I started walking away.

Him: Mercy!!!!

I didn't look back or anything, i just heard the door banging hard. I went to the car i was very hurt and crying.

Mpumi: and then?

Me: drive..

Her: No ta..

Me: Mpumi just drive okay!!!!

Her: Yooh okay, I'm driving.

She started driving.

How can Kush do this to me?

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 9 REDEEMING LOVE

The next coming days were very hard for me, i missed KUSH soo much what was more sad is that we couldn't contact each other because i didn't have my phone.

That day i was washing dishes in the kitchen when Xolelwa came in with her bags. She then

sat down and started crying i didn't know what to say, or how to react to the situation. I screamed Mpumi's name she came to the kitchen. At least they sisters so they might have a heart to heart. Mpumi came in and gave me my phone.

Me: Where did you get it?

Her: You left your bag at Dinangwe

It was low on battery so i went to charge it then came back to the kitchen. Mpumi sat down across Xolelwa.

Mpumi: Where are the kids?

Xolelwa: They are at a friends house, i couldn't bring them here they are not used to this kind of life.

Me: im failing to understand how you went broke so quick

Xolelwa: Someone is bewitching me

Me: pshhhhhh!

Mpumi: i doubt that's the situation

Xolelwa: Then how do you explain my situation.

Mpumi: You must Go and see
uMam'Madonsela

Xolelwa: im not gonna see a Sangoma

Mpumi: She helped Mercy, she can help you too.

Xolelwa: i don't know Mpumi

Me: Mpumi do you still have KUSH's number?

Mpumi: Ya

She gave me her phone.

I went to my room, and switched on my phone while it was still on the charger, i checked if i still had airtime but unfortunately i didn't have. I stored KUSH's number in my phone,then went to give Mpumi her phone back.

I took some cash and went to buy airtime. After buying airtime i passed by at Valencia's place and we went to Chisa nyama.

Her: I'm paying

Me: hmmm wena na, did you win the lottery?

Her: Nex i found me a Minister of finance. His married and all that but hey he provides for me.

Me: Ncoooh that's so sweet.

I went and sat down while she ordered. Then came to sit with me

While we waited for our order.

Her: And you where have you been?

I smiled

Me: I've been somewhere with a certain Mr.

Her: Mr who?

Me: You know him

Her: i do?

Me: Yeap he was at Dinangwe that Friday night when i disappeared

Her: certainly cannot be KUSH

I kept quiet.

Her: Omg you are with KUSH!!!!!!

Me: Wow let's get ontop of the table and tell the whole of Tsakane

Her: I'm sorry, I'm just shocked, how did it happen?

Me: Long story but we in relationship and I've never been this happy in my life before

Her: i am so shocked, but then how are you guys gonna be intimate with your situation?

Me: What are you talking about we've already been intimate alot of times.

Our order came. We talked again when the waitress went.

Her: and his still alive?

Me: Yeap

Her: So you healed?

Me: i really don't know, probably
uMam'Madonsela's herbs worked

Her: that can be true my friend. I am so happy
for you, you deserve all this happiness you've
experienced alot of pain and you deserve this.

Me: i know my friend.

We ate and talked, just had a dope day with my
friend and then we left, she went home and i
went home. I went straight to my room and
recharged then i called KUSH. He wasn't picking
up i tried him alot of times until he finally picked
up.

Him: Yow..

Me: Is that your way of greeting your one and
only?

Him: Mercy?

Me: Yes, or you have another one and only?

Him: Don't be crazy i just didn't expect your call
since you lost your phone

Me: It's okay i understand

Him: So how have you been?

Me: Been good

Him: stopped crying?

Me: Yes..

Him: so i guess you don't miss me anymore?

Me: You know i miss you,can't wait to see you.

Him: Just 3 weeks to go

Me: That's still long

Him: Try not to think about the 3 weeks. Think about the good times we have had.

Me: like?

Him: spending time with each other and having crazy sex!

I giggled

Me: i doubt that I would wanna think about that

Him: Why not?

Me: because it's gonna make me horny

Him: Shit! And I'm far

Me: Agh don't worry I'll use a vibrator

Me: No, no, no, i forbid.

I laughed

Me: What's wrong with that?

Him: i don't want nothing invading my space
and privacy

Me:It's just an artificial P..

Him: even if it was a finger i still wouldn't allow
it, i am the only one who should have full
access

I laughed again

Me: You are so naughty...

Him: i take after you...

Me: Whatever!

Him: Look i have to go cuddles i should be on

stage in 5min time.

Me: That's a bummer

Him: I'll call you later. We gonna be on that video call

Me: i can't wait

Him: i love you

Me: Love you too

I hung up and put my phone in my chest. No nigga has made me feel this way before. While i was Laying there i heard a voice saying "Divas" i know who that is. I jumped off my bed in excitement

It's my Aunt Alicia. She is the first born, followed by my mom, and Mpumi being the last born. Just like my mom Aunty Alicia is also rich she has businesses overseas. I come from a very rich family. I ran to her and hugged her excited to see her. She was like my 2nd mom.

Her: Yooh i missed you my pumpkin

Me: i missed you too.. Where have you been?

Her: Europe

Me: Eyy you travel.

Xolelwa came in. They looked at each other.

Alicia: pumpkin why don't you put my bags in your room i wanna talk to Xolelwa.

I took her bags and put them in my room. I went through her stuff everything still had tags on them...

After going through her clothes i Walked to the kitchen but stopped halfway and eavesdropped on what they were talking about, it sounded serious.

Alicia: Maybe it's just time that Mercy and Mpumi know the truth

Xolelwa: Are you crazy? Do you wanna tear this family apart?

Alicia: Xolelwa..

Xolelwa: No Alicia! The truth will do more harm than good. Mercy and Mpumi should never find out about this ever!

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 11 REDEEMING LOVE

I was in my room for that whole day crying. My heart was not broken, it was shattered. Thing about me is that when i love, i love wholeheartedly. I love KUSH and for him to do this to me was just absurd. He was blowing up my phone that i even switched it off...

My Aunt knocked i didn't open, the door was locked. I don't know if you understand the pain of being cheated on.....

I cried myself to sleep, then woke up, then cried myself to sleep again...

I was now having a serious headache i got out of bed to go and drink some pain killers. I opened the door and everyone was sitting at the

lounge.

Xolelwa: You see, akafanga uMercy (Mercy is not dead) i don't know nje why you guys were so worried nizaphathwa ama high high.

Gran: Awuke uthule Xolelwa (keep quiet Xolelwa)

Mpumi looked at me.

Her: come here Nana.. Come and tell your Aunty what's wrong. Awu bantu my only niece that i adore

Xolelwa: Yooh Mpumi she's 27

Mpumi: Xolelwa maybe you should excuse yourself.

I went to sit next to Mpumi and my Grandma.

Mpumi hugged me.

Her: Yini Nana (What's wrong)

I started crying

Grandma: Khuluma phela Mercy (Talk mercy)

Me: It's Kush.

Those were the only words i could say they were followed by tears

Mpumi: ukwenzeni (what did he do to you)

Grandma: Nixabene na? (did you guys fight)

Mpumi: Khuluma phela sthandwa sami (talk my love)

Me: he.. He.. Cheat.. Chea..

Mpumi: cheated on you?

I nodded my head yes.

Mpumi: Awu bantu first heart break..

Grandma: Phephisa phela Askies

Xolelwa: am i the only one who thinks this is ridiculous?

Grandma: if you gonna say anything to offend Mercy rather keep quiet

Xolelwa: Yooh u Mercy ulale namadoda

amaningi kangaka Kodwa uzokhaliswa yilo mfana (Mercy has slept with alot of men, but she's crying because of a boy)

I was pissed off by Xolelwa's comment

Me: i love KUSH and that's something you'll never understand! Because you have no one! At least unlike you there's someone who loves me I'm not gonna die alone Kodwa wena you gonna die alone and that's painful! Next time you wanna comment on my love life make sure you have one!

I then stood up and went to the kitchen

She clapped her hands

Xolelwa: Maye babo ngafa mina!

I drank my pain killers then went back to my bedroom and banged the door and locked it. Beyonce is the best artist to listen too when you heartbroken. I put on my headsets and cried myself to sleep.....

I woke up in the morning had a headache and my eyes were swollen. I still felt broken. I brushed my teeth then washed my face. I went to the kitchen poured coffee and sat down, still was wearing my sleepers and pjs. I sat there thinking about KUSH with tears falling. Mpumi walked in.

Her: Akudlule phela Nana(let it pass)

Me: i don't know why it hurts this much

Her: I've never seen you this heartbroken over a boy before...

Me: i also don't know why I'm allowing myself to be this hurt.

Mpumi: How about tonight we go to Dinangwe? I think fresh air will do you good

Me: i don't think so

Her: Come on it will do you good.

Me: Fine then..

I then went to my room and switched on my phone. I had alot of messages from Kush.

I didn't bother reading them i deleted.....

Later we prepared ourselves to go to Dinangwe i had called Valencia to come along. We always look good eDinangwe they know us....

We walked there it wasn't that full judging from the cars outside they were a few cars...

We went inside and sat at our usual table. I didn't take my phone along. We got us hunters Gold and drank. I wasn't good company, Valencia was even forcing me to dance. When it comes to dancing i know my story shame. Valencia went and asked the Dj to play our song Sphectacula and Dj naves-kotw anthem. Valencia was already dancing busy pulling me to go and dance.

Mpumi: aii mthathe tuu ayojaiva (take her to go and dance)

Me: Aii maan eish.

I didn't dance. Valencia went to dance Mpumi followed her.....

They came back after a few minutes all tired and sat down.

While we were drinking nje i saw someone who i didn't wanna see come in. It was KUSH with his friends they were being followed by a crowd. He was looking good as always that i felt myself craving him, nje i wanted to go up to him and kiss him like there's no tomorrow. He was wearing black and Gold. Black denim skinny, black and Gold sneakers that had spikes. He was wearing a black and gold kwaan t-shirt. Then as always had a cap that he wore the other way round. They sat down at their usual table.

Mpumi: hai mina shame i can't, i don't know how you do it

Me: Do what?

Her: stay mad at that. You know i always have your back mara nje as much as i wanna go there and strangle him mara I'm defeated uyababa umntwana bantu (his hot)

Valencia: uyambona nawe nje ukuthi God took his time and created him and paid attention to every detail.

Me: Mxm...

They were brought drinks but they refused they looked like they were on that purple kush. They then looked at our table and waved while smiling. Mpumi and Valencia waved back.

Mina: Ave nibhora shame! (you guys are boring)

Cj stood up and went to the DJ then the Dj played "hit the quan" they stood up and did the hit the quan dance, aii bahlanyisa abantwa (They drove the girls crazy)

The craziness affected Mpumi and Valencia who were screaming next to me that i literary

had to close my ears. When they were done they went to sit down.....

Girls were busy screaming for them to do the dance again, but they just laughed it off.

Valencia: Aii no they have to repeat!

Mpumi: neh let me go and ask them!

Me: Aii Mpumi awuyeke izinto ezi snax

Mpumi: What! I'm just gonna ask them to dance

Mpumi went up to them.

Valencia: i wish they say yes

Me: Mxm can't you see that they trying to show off!

Mpumi came back looking disappointed.

Valencia: Whoa i can tell that you have bad news

Mpumi: Well they saying they gonna dance if Mercy agrees to talk to him

Valencia: Well that's not hard. Mercy go and talk to him

Me: uyahlanya ke manje (you crazy now)

Mpumi: You see.

Me: I'll show them that they not the only the ones who know how to dance

Valencia: What are you saying? You saying we should school them?

Me: uyazi! (you know)

Mpumi went to request our song "Awu dede"

Valencia and i Hit the dance floor. Plus i had the outfit to dance with

I was wearing leggings and a sports bra showing off my belly ring. I was wearing a leather jacket that was also short with knee boots. I made my weave to cover my one eye. We hit the dance floor and ya i know my girls and i can kill it. The crowd was cheering us. I saw KUSH and his friends clapping hands and

smiling.....

After dancing we went to seat down all tired.
After seating down the waiter brought us 3 pina coladas

Me: We didn't order this

Waiter: It's from those 3 gentleman over there.

We looked at them they stood up and waved goodbye and they left...

At around 2am we made our way home but realised that we didn't have our key, we went to sleep at Valencia's place.....

We woke up in the morning looking like hell, it was around 10am i woke up Mpumi and we walked home

Mpumi: Yooh I still feel drunk, i hope mama went to church

Me: It's around 10 she's long gone.....

We got home and i was shocked to see who

Xolelwa was chilling with. She was sitting with KUSH at the lounge drinking juice with biscuits, Xolelwa was showing him my baby pictures they were laughing etc.

Xolelwa: and here she had just started preschool, she looked cute didn't she?

Kush: She did.

Xolelwa: ohh hey girls. Mercy look we have a visitor.

I looked at Kush, eish ufunani la (what does he want here)

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 12 REDEEMING LOVE

Xolelwa: i will give you guys some space to talk.

She stood up and passed by me then said "just forgive the guy" she walked up to the bedroom with Mpumi.

I clicked my tongue. KUSH put the album

away, stood up and came to me.

Me: What do you want Seth?

Him: Cuddles I'm sorry, I'm truly sorry. I'm not gonna say what i did was a mistake because it wasn't i knew exactly what i was doing. It was rather immature of me than a mistake.

I looked at him.

Him: i miss you cuddles, i want you back in my life.

Tears wanted to fall down.

Me: Lord knows how many girls you've slept with while you were on tour.

He looked down.

Me: That many?

Him: That doesn't matter..

Me: It matters to me! Wow seth did you even think of me or you were just surrounded by too much pussy that you forgot about my existence.

Him: Ofcourse i did think about you, all the time!
Cuddles..

Me: Mercy..

Him: Mercy i meant. i don't wanna lose you over my stupid acts. I love you and i wanna be serious about us.

Me: Don't make me laugh.

Him: im trying here so please meet me halfway

Me: i don't know KUSH let's say i take you back then you go on tour again we gonna find ourselves in this situation?

Him: No what happened on tour will never happen again.

I didn't know what to say.

He held my hand

Him: all i need is one last chance please. People deserve second chances.

Me: Not people who make mistakes deliberately!

KUSH please leave.

Him: Mercy please c..

Me: just go!

Him: Fine I'm leaving..

He walked out. I went to sit down on the couch

Xolelwa walked in.

Xolelwa: So?

Me: So what?

She sat next to me

Her: Did you forgive him?

Me: No

Her: Mercy this guy loves you. This is your chance of having a normal relationship

Me: Why are you so interested in my relationship with KUSH

Her: KUSH promised to pay 600 000 lobola and you know how desperately i need money.

Me: You are so unbelievable

I stood up

Her: At least just think about it.

I went to my room and slept the whole day, i was tired and had a hangover.....

.....

I woke up at around 22:00 and ate then watched Tv i wasn't that sleepy. I watched Tv until i passed out..

I was woken up In the morning by my Grandma and Mpumi

Me: What time is it?

Mpumi: It's Time for you to wake up and see what's going on outside

Me: What's happening?

Grandma: Come and see. I can't even walk i won't even be able to go to work.

I got up all sleepy and went to the door.

Me: i don't know what you gu...

I was shocked at what i saw when i opened the door. Red roses laid out from the door to the gate..

Mpumi: i don't have a man so those are definitely not for me

Grandma: and don't think that they end here they all around the yard

Me: No this is crazy..

I went to the lounge and peeped through the window, they were laid out all across the yard

Grandma: this is sweet and romantic but he forgot that we'll have to walk out of the yard.

I took my phone and called KUSH, he answered very quickly you'd swear he was waiting for my call vele.

Him: Cuddles

Me: KUSH what's up with all this flowers around

my yard

Him: So you got my message

Me: My grandma has to go to work and she can't because outside it's a rose garden

Him: im sorry that Grandma has to be affected but I'm sending a clear message

Me: What message?

Him: That i wanna talk to you

Me: We talked.

Him: No you talked, now i wanna talk

Me: KUSH there's nothing you gonna say that's gonna change my mind.

Him: Okay then you'll have to live with roses everyday

I looked at my grandma and she was busy pointing at her wrist watch as if like "time is running"

Me: Fine we can talk

Him: I'll come around

Me: Okay.

Him: Bye

Me: Bye

I hung up

Mpumi: And?

Me: Mama you'll just have to walk on top of them

Her: i figured that out, now I'm going to get to work with roses on my feet

Me: Sorry Mpumi and i will clean them up.

She Walked out while stepping on them busy squashing them.

Mpumi and i made breakfast then after we went and cleaned the flowers.....

.....

It took us hours to clear them out they filled

about 10 of those black refuse plastic bags. We were tired we sat on the couch..

Mpumi: I'll send you an invoice later

I chuckled

Me: And I'll send it to KUSH

She looked down

Her: Ya.

Me: What's wrong?

Her: Nothing sweetheart

Me: Don't lie to me

Her: i don't wanna sound jealous but. You very blessed. To have someone who loves you, someone who wants to spend the rest of his life with you. Here i am I'm in my 30s and i have no one, what's worse is that i can't even have kids. So I'll forever be alone

Mpumi has had bad luck with men. All the men she has dated before they all ended up abusing

her. One was a cop he shot her in the womb
and she had to have her womb removed

She was now in tears.

Her: i don't know why this family is cursed

Me: i was soo caught up in my pain i forgot
about yours. I'm sorry

She gave me a faint smile

Her: Don't be crazy yours is more serious than
mine

Me: Come on let's go

Her: go where?

Me: to uMam'Madonsela, she helped me and
I'm sure she can help you too

Her: You right maybe she can tell us why our
family is cursed

Xolelwa walked in

Xolelwa: our family is cursed?

Me: Ya and we gonna ask uMam'Madonsela why

Mpumi: She's the best Sangoma in this place so she can be able to tell us what's going on

Xolelwa: No, no, no... No one is going to see a Sangoma

Mpumi: Xolelwa..

Xolelwa: No Mpumi ake nimeni nge zangoma!
(Mpumi stop with the Sangomas)

Me: Why do you care?

Xolelwa: i care because you guys are gonna end up being witches. This is a path that leads to witchcraft

Mpumi: Yey Xolelwa we don't have time for this.

We went to Mpumi's room she wanted to change first. Xolelwa locked us inside and took the key.

Me: What the hack!

I went to bang on the door

Me: Xolelwa open this door!

Xolelwa: You are not going to see a Sangoma forget!

Mpumi: Xolelwa you acting very suspicious!

I remembered that Xolelwa and Alicia are keeping a secret from us.

Me: Xolelwa and Alicia are keeping a deep secret from us

Mpumi: What secret?

Me: i don't know but i overheard her and Aunt Alicia talking about If we find out about the secret it's gonna tear the family apart

Mpumi: Now i see, she doesn't want us to see uMam'Madonsela because she fears that she will tell us the truth

Me: Exactly

Mpumi: we need to get to uMam'Madonsela

We banged on the door

Mpumi: Xolelwa i swear to you if you don't open the door!

Xolelwa: i will open when Alicia gets here. Mara nje you guys should know that you are not seeing no Sangoma! I'm not gonna let you tear this family apart.

Me: How are we gonna get out of here?

Mpumi: call Kush I'm sure he'll know what to do

Me: i don't have my phone

Her: And i left mine in the lounge..

Me: There's no way we gonna get out of here.

Rate (11 Ratings)

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 13 REDEEMING LOVE

Xolelwa locked us up there from the morning up until at 15:00 in the afternoon. We heard the key turning and the door opened, it was my Aunt Alicia. We went out and Xolelwa was standing at the kitchen with my Grandma. Mpumi jumped on her both of them went down with Mpumi on top of Xolelwa attacking her.

Mpumi: You are going to know to know me today!

Aunt Alicia got Mpumi off Xolelwa, my Grandma helped Xolelwa to get up.

Xolelwa: uyahlanya na? (are you crazy)

Mpumi: Nigiyahlanya? (am i crazy) I'm not the one who locked people up from the morning up until 15:00.

My grandma looked at Xolelwa shocked

Grandma: You locked them up?

Xolelwa: i had too mama! Labantwana

sebaphenduke abathakathi (this kids have changed into witches)

Mama: if there's any witch in this house then it's you! Ubani ovalela abantwana from ekuseni until now? (who locks up kids from the morning up until now)

Mpumi: and all we wanted was to go and consult uMam'Madonsela to find out the truth!

Xolelwa: truth about what?

Me: i heard you speaking no Aunt Alicia about keeping a secret from us!

Xolelwa: it could be anything

Mpumi: iqiniso lizophuma today (the truth will come out) if aliphumi I'm packing my things and going! You will never see me again!

Me: same here.

My grandma sat down.

Grandma: Xolelwa whatever truth they are

talking about just tell them! Kanti kwenzakaleni la (what's happening)

Xolelwa: Mama nami angazi (i also don't know)

Mpumi was still mad she wanted to go and attack Xolelwa again, Aunt Alicia stopped her.

Alicia: Okay, okay everyone must just calm down i have a solution to this.

We looked at her

Alicia: We'll all go to uMam'Madonsela

Xolelwa looked at her with her eyes wide open.

Xolelwa: Are you high on weed?

Alicia: No this kids think that we hiding something from them. So mina i have nothing to hide i don't know about you.

Xolelwa: Angiyikholwa ke le! (i can't believe this)

Alicia: We all leaving at 18:00

Grandma: mina my religion forbids me to consult such people. Kodwa ke i think you

should go and if wena Alicia no Xolelwa you hiding something from this kids, i am disowning both of you!

She then stood up and went to her room all complaining.

Grandma: You found us living in peace here then you come with your Nonsense! Hambani maan, buyelani emakwenu (leave and go back to your houses) busy causing me unnecessary stress!

There was silence.

Mpumi: let me take a walk before i kill people.

She Walked out.

i looked at them then clicked my tongue and went to my room. I banged the door behind me.

I looked at my phone. 10missed calls from Kush and 15 messages.

I called him.

Him: woman! I've been calling you

Me: im sorry i just..

Him: You just what?

I could hear that he was angry

Me: Look my mom locked me up and my Aunt from 8am until 15:00

Him: Wtf!

Me: Yes that's why i haven't been answering

Him: Your mom sounds very mental unstable.
Pack your clothes I'm coming to get you

Me: No seth..

Him: Mercy I'm not gonna have it. Today she's locking you up then tomorrow she might have you killed! No I'm not down with that. Pack up

Me: Fine but you'll fetch me later after the family meeting

I couldn't tell him about consulting a Sangoma what If he takes it somehow..

Him: It's ayt you'll call me..

Me: Ya i will

He hung up.....

18:00 we were ready. We took our Aunt's car and went to uMam'Madonsela. My grandma didn't come along because of her religion situation.....

We got there and they took us to that little Hut. I was happy about this and hopeful that uMam'Madonsela will tell us the truth.

We took off our shoes and went inside. We all sat.. She was busy making those weird sounds. She burned an incense.

Her: ndinganinceda ngantoni? (how can i help you)

Mpumi: Well we are here because we wanna know the truth. I believe that my sisters here are hiding something from me and my niece so we were hoping that you can help us.

Her: zizinyanya zakokwenu ezizakuninceda, zizo ezizakundixelela inyani (your Ancestors are the ones who are gonna help you. They gonna to tell me the truth)

She took the bones and we blew on them. Xolelwa looked very nervous.

She then threw the bones on the ground then looked at them in total silence. Alicia and Xolelwa looked at each other. She then parted her braids from her face and looked at Alicia, then after looked at Xolelwa. She then fell backwards as if like something scared her to death. She got up

Me: Mama are you okay?

She started collecting her bones and putting them in the bag. Her hands were shaking i didn't know what was going on.

Her: kuzofuneka nigoduke (you will have to leave)

Mpumi: sigoduke? No what did the bones say?

She looked paranoid was looking around the room and agitated and very scared.

Her: Azindibonisanga nto (the Ancestors didn't show me anything)

Mpumi and i looked at each other.

She then looked at Alicia and Xolelwa.

Her: Ndisize Thixo wam (help me my God)

She got up from the floor and started walking still looking around the room. The way she was Shaking she even dropped the bag of bones, but didn't pick it up she went out. Xolelwa had this smirk on her face as if like she was happy that nothing was revealed

Xolelwa: Well you heard your person let's go.

We all got up and went to the car then drove home.....

We got there and my Grandma was drinking tea

at the kitchen

Grandma: nihambe kanjani? (how did you guys go)

Xolelwa had the most biggest smile on her face

Xolelwa: Well uMam'Madonsela didn't reveal anything nje uvelwe waphathwa yinto zakhe (her things caught up with her)

Alicia: So since this witch doctor of yours couldn't reveal anything or see anything can we let this go?

We kept quiet

Alicia: Mpumi, mercy.

We looked at her

Alicia: You wanted us to consult and we did. So since nothing was revealed can we move on?

Mpumi and i looked at each other then looked at her

Xolelwa: if we can't do it for each other then let's do it for uMama with her heart condition she can't take this.

Alicia: Ya let's do it for uMama

Mpumi and i agreed.

Xolelwa: You guys owe me an apology for calling me a witch

Mpumi: You want an apology after you have locked us up?

Alicia: all of you owe each other an apology, so get on with.

We apologised Xolelwa also apologised.

Alicia: We love you guys, just know that we will never hurt you okay

Mpumi and i nodded our heads yes. We then asked to be excused

And went to my bedroom, we locked the door behind us.

Mpumi: i don't believe all that bullshit

Me: There's something that uMam'Madonsela saw that really scared her

Mpumi: Defini...

We then heard a knock at the door, Mpumi went to open and it was my grandma. She locked the door sat down and looked at us..

Her: What really happened?

Mpumi and i looked at each other

Her: i saw how uneasy you guys were..

Mpumi: uMam'Madonsela, after throwing the bones she looked at Alicia and Xolelwa.

Me: Then she fell on her back,as if like she saw something that scared her to death

Mpumi: it was almost as if like there was another presence with us there, that scared her because she kept looking around the room. She then got up and left.

Grandma: i also think Alicia and Xolelwa are up to something. What i think you guys should do is go to uMam'Madonsela tomorrow just you and Mpumi maybe she will tell you guys what she saw.

Me: That's a good idea

Grandma: just make sure that those 2 don't see you because there's no telling what they can do to try and stop you.

Me: We'll be very careful.

She stood up and hugged us.

Her: Whatever secret they hiding we'll get to the bottom of it. I'll talk to my pastor too.

Mpumi: Okay thank you mama

She then walked out.

Rate (13 Ratings)

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 14 REDEEMING LOVE

I went to my room, packed my clothes and sent Kush a message that he can come and fetch me.

Mpumi walked in while i was packing.

Her: Uyahamba vele(you are leaving)

Me: Ya but I'll come tomorrow morning so we can go and see uMam'Madonsela

She sat down.

Her: You are so lucky i envy you, i mean Kush seems amazing

Me: His a headache believe me. Plus I'm still not over the fact that he cheated on me

Her: You'll have to let that go

Me: I'll see. So will you be able to handle those 2?

Her: No. That's why I'm also moving out
Tomorrow when we come back from
uMam'Madonsela

Me: Were too?

Her: a friend in pta

Me: i can't let that happen. You'll come live with
me and Kush

Her: No my love it won't work. Once you let
another female move in at your place disaster is
bound to strike.

Me: im gonna miss you though..

Her: What you talking about I'll come visit

Me: And I'll visit you..

Her: You see? So we'll still see each other

Me: Let me go and say goodbye to uMa

Her: Kanti you moving out forever na?

Me: i don't know sizozwa ngo Kush (we'll hear
from Kush)

I stood up and went to my Grandma's bedroom, she was reading the Bible as always.

Me: Ma can i talk to you?

Her: Ya ngena (come in)

I went in and sat next to her.

Me: Uhm i am moving out

I saw her getting shocked

Me: Don't worry it's only temporary

Her: moving out to where?

Me: im going to live with my bf for a while.

Her: Are you moving out because of what happened?

Me: Ya mama. Today Xolelwa locks us up tomorrow you won't know what she will do

Mpumi: And she's not the only one..

Mpumi walked in.

Grandma: i am very saddened about you girls

moving out. I mean you are my world.

Mpumi: we know mama but it's only until the dust settles..

Her: I'm gonna miss you guys i don't wanna lie

Me: We'll miss you too

Alicia and Xolelwa came in..

Alicia: looking all cozy

I rolled my eyes.

Xolelwa: and then what's going on?

Grandma: Nothing, mercy and Mpumi are moving out.

Alicia: Moving out? Why?

Xolelwa: Hau i thought we sorted our issues

Grandma: It's not like that. They want fresh air especially from all this tension that has been going on around here. They need to get away from this.

Xolelwa: i guess you right Ma.

Alicia: Let's all go and eat out first, since this is gonna be our last supper.

Me: You'll have to go without me. Kush is on his way to fetch me

Alicia: Excuse us Miss "Kush is on his way"

Xolelwa: You should meet him, his such an Angel, and he has the looks too and money.

Alicia: Is it?

Xolelwa: Yea it is.

Alicia: Well i hope i get to meet him some day

Xolelwa: You can meet him today

Alicia: i wish but i have to meet with that business associate of mine.

Xolelwa: im coming with

Alicia: Let's go.

They both went out.....

After like 5min of them leaving Kush called that his outside i told him to come in because my grandma wanted to talk to him.....

He came in we were already waiting for him at the kitchen, he greeted. We greeted back.

He looked at me

Him: Ready to go?

Me: Ya

My bags were at the kitchen

Grandma: Please take good care of our last born.

Kush: i promise that i will

Mpumi: Ya hey she may not be the prettiest but she's the only last born we have.

We all laughed. I hugged my grandma goodbye, she looked sad shame. Mpumi helped us with my bags we put them in the car. I hugged her.

Mpumi: I'm gonna miss you

Me: I'll call..

Mpumi: Please do

Me: i will my sweetheart and i love you

Mpumi: i love you too

I hugged her again.

I got into the car and waved goodbye then we drove off.

Me: Mercedes-Benz GLA45 Amg hmmmmm

Him: I've always wanted it. It was delivered today had to wait 3mnths for it to be shipped

Me: That's dope.....

We drove and then arrived at The flat late at night. We took my bags and went inside.

I went up to the bedroom. This is gonna be my home for a while.

Kush came in and hugged me from the back and kissed me on my neck.

Him: Welcome home.

I extended my hand and put it on his neck.

Me: i hope I'm gonna enjoy my stay here

Him: I'll make sure you do

I broke the hug

Me: Did you change the bed linen?

Him: Ya my maid did

Me: i hope so, and you'll be sleeping on the couch for now

Him: Still not over what happened?

Me: It will take a while

Him: It's fine, no pressure there.

He kissed me on my forehead. Let's get something to eat.

He had pizza in the fridge we heated it up and ate, then after went to bed, well i went to bed and he went on to sleep on the

couch.....

I was woken up In the morning by the door bell i looked at the time it was 7am.

Me: Who the hell is that at 7am.

I dragged my still half asleep ass to the kitchen. The door bell kept on ringing

Me: Okay im coming!

I opened and it was Mpumi

Her: haibo mfazi! You still not dressed?

Me: Mpumi what are you doing here so early?

Her: we have to see uMam'Madonsela did you forget?

Me: i thought we were gonna do that later

Her: No we gonna see here today..

Now go and bath.

I went to bath, then when i was done i went to get dressed. Kush had sent me a message that

he went to the studio.....

After getting dressed i went to Mpumi.

Me: Let's go

Her: How are we gonna get there because there are no taxis here

Me: How did you get here?

Her: my friend dropped me off..

I noticed the Mercedes-Benz keys on the coffee table. I took them let's go. We went to the garage and his GLA45 was there..

Mpumi: Mama mia! Look at this beast!

I gave her the keys

Me: Please don't scratch it.

Her: I'm not a lousy driver like you. I have a license but i am scared of driving.

We got into the car, and she drove.

Me: i hope uMam'Madonsela will have better

news for us

Her: i hope so too.

Mpumi: and let's pray she's better than she was yesterday

Me: hopefully

We were driving for like 10min but it seemed like we were going round in circles.

Me: Aii maan Mpumi we passed this place like 5 times now

Her: Seems like we were driving in circles

Me: You know the exit Moss what's happening?

Her: i don't know,it's strange.

All of a sudden when we turned a corner we drove into a fog. I'm talking about serious fog

Mpumi: What's happening where does this fog come from?

Me: i don't know..

I was getting a bit freaked out, because we couldn't see where we were going the fog was blocking our view.

Me: Mpumi stop because we can't see where we going

Her: I'm trying...

While we were star struck by that, the airbags came on, i believe that we had hit something. The fog was still there. There was a moment of silence for a while.

Mpumi: ouch..

Me: Are you okay?

Her: Ya, at least i didn't break my neck.

The fog went and what we saw shocked us. We had ran into the front wall of the garage, it's like we never left the garage. We came out of the car. The garage wall was down some of the bricks hit the bonnet and the windscreen was badly cracked.

Mpumi: What happened? I mean we did drive out of the garage didn't we?

Me: Yes we did, i saw.

Mpumi sat down on the ground puzzled. The car was badly damaged at the front

Me: Ohh my word Kush is gonna kill me, he has driven this car like once!

Mpumi: How are we gonna explain to him i mean how do you explain to anyone about this without sounding crazy?

Me: It's like you just drove straight to the wall, almost as if like you don't know how to drive. Kush is gonna kill me!

Mpumi was still freaked out.

Mpumi: What the hell just happened mercy!

Me: i have no idea!

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 15 REDEEMING LOVE

We had to call Kush and explain everything to him. We were now inside the flat all 3 of us sitting in the lounge, although it was me and Mpumi who were sitting. Kush was pacing up and down, he was quiet. After a few seconds he started talking.

Kush: Leme get this straight.

He sat down ontop of the coffee table.

Him: You took my car keys, which were just laying here ontop of the coffee table bothering no one.

I nodded my head yes.

Him: And you both went to my car got in and started driving. You were going to see a Sangoma because you believe that your mother and Aunt are up to something, they keeping a secret from both of you, a deep dark secret for that matter.

I nodded my head again.

Him: You went into my car, that i had only driven once. Then you guys drove away to the Sangoma but ended up driving around in circles I nodded again.

Him: Then out of nowhere a fog shows up, and blocks your whole view and what do you know? you guys drive straight into a wall which happens to be my garage wall.

Me: i know it sounds crazy but that's how it happened.

He looked at us then took out his phone And was on it.

Mpumi: Who are you contacting?

Him: Just texting my mother to give me her psychiatrist's contacts.

Me: You don't believe me?

Him: No i believe you sweetheart don't worry.

Mpumi: kush we swear that's what happened

Him: And i swear you guys need a psychiatric evaluation.

He then put the phone next to his ear and went to the kitchen.

Mpumi: i knew he wasn't gonna believe us

Me: i don't even believe us right now.

We sat there still thinking about what happened when Kush came back.

Kush: You guys are going to see the psychiatrist on Thursday 10am I'll drive you guys there

Me: im not gonna see a shrink

Him: ohh you are gonna see one. You guys have 2 options either you go to see the psychiatrist or you pay to have my car and my garage wall fixed, and we looking at around R500 000 or more.

Me: There's no proof that we took your car, it's your word against ours

Him: i have a hidden camera in the garage
sweety so yall are caught on camera.

Mpumi: What happens if we don't pay?

Him: Then you go to jail

There's no escaping this.

Him: What is it gonna be?

Mpumi: We'll definitely go and see the
psychiatrist..

Him: I was hoping you'd say that..

He looked at his watch

Him: i have to go back to the studio.

He stood up and kissed me on my forehead

Him: See you later, i love you.

He then left.

Me: "see you later, i love you" Mxm!

Mpumi: What did you expect for him to believe
us?

Me: His my bf he has to believe me.

Mpumi: i don't blame, this does sound crazy.

Mpumi didn't stay for long, her friend came to fetch her later. It was a male friend i know what that means.....

I didn't do much i bathe later then put on my Pjs,with my sleepers. I sat and waited for Kush who came in at around 22:00.

He had a kfc meal with him.

He put it on the coffee table.

Him: You can dish up for us, while i shower.

He went to the bathroom and i took the meal to dish up. He had bought the barrel with 6mini buns, 2 litre Coke, salads, and chips.....

He came back after showering he was wearing his pj pants, a vest, and sleepers. We sat at the kitchen counter Eating in silence.....

Kush: Can't believe I'm eating kfc

Me: What's wrong with kfc?

Him: i don't eat kfc. Kfc is for broke and ordinary people, i am not ordinary.

He threw the piece of meat back on his plate.

Him: This is gonna be our lives until i get hold of my accountant overseas. I used all my money to have my car fixed. Right now i have 50 000 to my name all because someone took my car and decided to go and chase ghosts!

He hit the table hard after saying that, i freaked out i have never seen him so angry.

Me: im sorry...

Him: You know Mercy i don't wanna hear none about You going to see a Sangoma or witchcraft, i wanna hear none of that shit you hear me?

I nodded my head yes, with tears falling

Him: And wipe your tears because i ain't touched you yet!

He then stood up and went to watch TV.

I couldn't finish my meal, i decided to clear the counter and put everything in the fridge.

I then went to the bedroom, got in bed and started crying.....

Kush came in after a few minutes. He sat next to me and put his hand on my thigh busy rubbing my thigh.

Him: i could hear you all the way to the lounge, what's wrong?

I didn't say anything

Him: You'll have to talk eventually

Me: You angry at me....

Him: Mercy you took my car.

He then raised his voice

Him: obviously I'm not gonna be happy about that!!!!!!!

I continued crying

Him: Okay im sorry.. I didn't mean to shout..

Come and sit ontop of me

I went to sit ontop of him, we were facing each other.

He started wiping my tears

Him: Just promise me that you will stop with this witch doctor business?

I looked down

Him: Sometimes secrets are kept from us for a reason. If your mom is really keeping a secret from you then it will come out eventually. Mercy secrets always have their own way of coming out, don't fight for the truth to come out because the truth always has it's way of coming out, secrets cannot stay hidden forever. I don't trust witch doctors they lie alot, and i don't want you seeing them do we understand each other?

I nodded my head yes.

Him: You can go back to bed I'll see you in the

morning when you are feeling better

Me: Okay

He kissed me.

After that i went to bed.....

Thursday came, it was 09:00 am i was waiting for Mpumi to come. She showed up at 09:15.

Me: Gosh were have you been? Kush will be here at..

Her: Forget about kush. We have to go and see uMam'Madonsela

Me: Mpumi no

Her: i went to see her yesterday she has an important message for us

Me: Mpumi i promised Kush that i won't go to uMam'Madonsela

Her: Let's do this Mercy, just this once and we done i promise.

I saw how desperate she was.

Me: Fine just this once!

We walked out and she had come with her
“Friend” we got into the car and drove to
uMam’Madonsela’s place.....

...

We got there and we were met by painful cries
from the gate. We went in other Sangomas
were there, they were beating drums her
charges were crying terribly. Some girl came to
us she looked young 18 i think..

Her: Thokoza gogo

Mpumi: Thokoza. I came yesterday I hope you
still remember me?

Her: ngiyakukhumbula (i remember you) uMake
bekasakhulumile ngawe (Mam’madonsela
spoke about you)

Me: Can we see her?

Her: cha. Akasekho uMake usishiyile (she has
passed on)

We were shocked.

She took us to the Hut. We took off our shoes and went inside. UMam'Madonsela was Laying on the ground her charges were crying next to her.

Girl: uvelwe wamelwa yintlitiyo (she had a heart attack)

Mpumi: How, and when did this happen? I was with her yesterday

Girl: iyenteke namuhla ekseni (it happened today in the morning)

She gave us a piece of paper

Her: uthe ngikuphe lokhu. (she said i should give you this) lo nguye umuntu otonsita nyalo njengoba yena engasekho (this is the person who will help you)

The paper was written "Prophet Nomgqibelo Nkambule" it also had her numbers and address.....

Mpumi and i were very shocked we stood there for a while looking at uMam'Madonsela, then after we left.

Mpumi: iyathusa ke le (this is scary)

My phone vibrated, i took it out it was a WhatsApp message from Kush which read "you have some serious explaining to do" it was accompanied by angry faces.

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 16 REDEEMING LOVE

I went back to the flat. I don't know how i was gonna explain this to Kush. He was there with his Friend CJ Already waiting for me in the kitchen. Kush looked very very very Angry.

Me: hi..

Cj: Hey..

Kush: Where were you?

Me: i.. There.. My grandma has a heart

condition, so her heart was acting up and i had to go home.

Kush: couldn't you call and tell me? Like a fool i dropped everything and cancelled my important meetings to come and drive yall to the doctor

Me: i am sorry.. It was an emergency. I was very worried about her my mind was just all over i forgot to tell you

He looked at CJ.

Kush: didn't i tell you that she was gonna lie to me?

Cj: You did say.

Me: lie?

Kush: i fucken went to your house, your grandma is perfectly fine!!!!!! She was even doing laundry when we got there! You know what's interesting about this? She fucken told me that you went to see a witch doctor, after we talked about that!!!!!!!

He was now coming closer and i was stepping back, i was scared mainly because a nigga has never hit me before. Cj held him back.

Cj: Yow Kush calm down.

Kush: let me go dawg!

I was crying now.

Kush: This is what she does, using tears as emotional blackmail!

Just think about what papers are gonna write if they ever have to hear about this Dawg, plus you know I'm not the media's favourite person!

Cj: Ya it's gonna be bad dawg

Kush: i don't know why you don't wanna listen mercy, like for real you gonna see a witch doctor? You wanna turn into a witch now is that what it is?

I didn't say anything.

Cj: i think we should go out for fresh air

Kush: i don't need fresh air Cj

Cj: No you do let's go.

Cj got him to the door and they went out. I was thankful for CJ being around because only God knows what was gonna happen.

I went straight to the bedroom and locked myself. Seems like this days im gonna live in tears.....

I don't know when i fell asleep but i woke up in the morning at around 6am. I opened the door and noticed that Kush was still sleeping on the couch i went back and locked the door. I'm very scared of what he might do. I sat there waiting for him to go.....

After like 30min he came to knock, then was turning the door handle.

Him: Mercy open the door, i need clothes

I stood there by the door

He started banging on the door.

Him: Mercy open the fucken door!!!!!!

I stepped back. He started banging the door as if like he wanted to break it down. I sank on the floor next to the bed crying he was really freaking me out. My heart was beating way too fast.....

When the door didn't wanna break down i think he gave up because there was silence then i heard the kitchen door closing. That was a relief his gone. I got out and went to the lounge i peeped through the window i saw his Ferrari driving off the way he was driving you could clearly see that his mad. Im thinking of packing up and leaving but what if he comes to my house and starts shit my grandma won't take that....

I locked the kitchen door then went to bath,when i was done i went and made breakfast just bread, bacon, sausages, cheese, and fish fingers and a Mango juice. I sat down

and watched Tv.....

.....

The door bell rang, i kept quiet thinking it's Kush. The door handle started turning. My heart started beating fast i kept quiet.

Mpumi: Mercy are you in?

I let out a sigh. I went to open the door, she came in and i locked the door again. She hugged me..

Her: Security is tight here we lock the door even in the morning

Me: I'm locking because of Kush.

Her: You locking Kush out of his own flat?

We went and sat down.

Me: if you were in my shoes you'd lock him out too.

Her: Why, what happened?

Me: He found out about uMam'Madonsela and

his very angry. He almost hit me

She got shocked

Her: Wow i never thought of Kush as the violent type

Me: You don't know Kush.

Her: Anyway you know why I'm here Moss..

Me: Want something to eat?

Her: Ya cereal

I stood up to make her cornflakes.

Me: Why are you here?

Her: we have to go and see u Nomngqibelo

Me: Mpumi are you crazy?

Her: Look uMam'Madonsela wasn't gonna refer us to her if it was not important

I gave her the bowl of cereal.

Me: Did you hear what i said? You want Kush to totally kill me huh?

She went to stand by the window

Her: You have a great view here, all those mountains and beautiful roof tops. This looks like a very expensive neighbourhood..

Me: It is, and don't change the subject. I'm not going i don't want to make Kush more Angry than he already is.

Her: Speaking of Kush he just arrived

Me: What?

Her: His coming out of his car

I stood up

Mpumi: Were you going?

Me: Look i don't want Kush hitting me

Her: Sit down, i doubt he can do that infront of Me

Me: im not taking chances

She came to me and was pulling me

Me: Let me go..

Her: Sit down he probably even forgot about yesterday

Me: He..

He tried opening the door but it was locked he knocked

Mpumi: Go open

Me: You crazy

Mpumi: if you don't you gonna piss him off more!

My phone rang but it wasn't with me, it was in the bedroom.

He rang the door bell. Mpumi went to open, i was standing there i didn't know what to do. He came in

Mpumi: Hi Kush

He ignored her and came straight to me, i wanted to step backwards but the couch

blocked me. He grabbed my arm, it was a very tight grip.

Him: don't fucken lock my doors, this my flat you hear me?

I nodded my head yes

Him: If you wanna lock doors pack up your shit and go home and lock the doors there, but if you gonna be living here then you ain't locking no door ya dig?

I nodded my head..

He let me go then clicked his tongue and went to the bathroom.

Mpumi looked at me with her mouth open. I walked out of the flat all crying and went to sit by the stairs outside.

Mpumi came to me, and sat next to me.

Me: i wanna go home

Her: Don't be crazy.

Me: You saw how his like, he has turned into a beast!

Mpumi: usakwatile (his still angry) just give him some time to cool down, and stop locking his doors nawe.

Me: im not gonna be a victim of abuse you know how scared i am of being beaten up

Her: if he wanted to beat you up he probably would've beat you up already.

Me: probably.

Her: Let's go back inside

Me: Okay..

We went back inside i figured out that Kush was bathing etc because his cologne engulfed the flat.

We continued watching TV then after i heard Kush calling my name not in a polite manner.

Him: Mercy!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Mpumi looked at me

Mpumi: What did you do now?

I shrugged my shoulders.

I started biting my nails

Kush: Mercy!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Mpumi: Go *whispering*

I shook my head no. I wasn't going into that bedroom especially in that mood he was in..

Rate (8 Ratings)

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 17 REDEEMING LOVE

After some time of debating with myself on whether i should go to him or not, i ended up going. He was up and down looking for

something. I stood by the door, when he finally acknowledged my presence he stopped the search

Him: You deaf?

Me: No

Him: i thought you were because I've been calling you ever since i could remember

Me: i was outside

Him: That explains it. Did you see my watch?

Me: No..

Him: i was sure i left it here. If i lose it i lose another expensive thing in my life

I wanted to say "get over it's just a watch" but it's best i kept quiet.

Him: i must've left it at the studio or in the car. His phone rang,he answered it. I walked out and went back to Mpumi..

Me: "Mercy where is my watch, that watch Is

expensive” how should I fucken know were the watch is?

Mpumi: i don't understand why you don't say that to him.

I gave her a serious look

Her: ngiyadlala hau (I'm just joking)

Kush came and passed us, while he was still on his phone. He went to the kitchen, then went through the kitchen door leaving us there.

Mpumi: Let's go out and have something to drink

Me: Mpumi it's 12:00 in the afternoon

Her: So what? Plus you look like you bored all locked up in here for the whole day.

Me: i don't know Mpumi with Kush's mood

Her: his gonna attack you just because you went out to have a bit of fun? Now he would be pushing it.

Me: i don't know

Her: Look I'll bring you back and make sure that he doesn't lay even a finger on you

Me: Alright helga.

I stood up and changed into a more appropriate outfit.....

We went to a nearby club, was a bit empty but that's probably because of it was still early. We ordered cocktails Mpumi paid

Me: i should get me a job.

Her: You have never worked a day in your life.

Me: It's Time i start working. Xolelwa doesn't send me cash anymore...

Her: Why do you wanna work if you have Kush

Me: Thanks to us Kush is left with 50 000 on his name.

Mpumi: Shame poor thing

Me: He will bounce back. His waiting for his

accountant from overseas

Her: He banks overseas?

Me: apparently

Her: That's smart

Me: It is?

Her: Yes. With the SA rand Being unstable it won't affect him because the dollar stays killing it

Me: I've never seen it that way

Her: Ya it's that way.

Mpumi and i chilled in the club until late. I wasn't that drunk was just tipsy.

Me: So tell me about this "Friend of yours"

Her: Agh let's not go there

Me: Come on...

Her: Fine I'll tell you. His a soldier, living in an army Base at pta which is very beautiful and his

hardly around that's why i have his car.

Me: hmhhh things sound serious already

Her: ah we still finding our way

Me: i hope your way is clear

Her: Me too.

We left the club at around 20:00 with Mpumi driving me back to the flat.

Her: You scared of going in?

Me: Naa I'll be fine, I'll call you if something pops up

Her: Okay.

I hugged her..

Her: i love you

Me: i love you too.

I went out of the car busy stumbling around

Her: ahh nami if i was Kush i was gonna beat you up coming home walking like that

Me: Agh go to hell..

She laughed and drove off....

I walked up to the flat. I noticed that he was back, his car was parked next to the garage. I walked to the door and said a 5sec prayer before walking in.....

I went in and it was a bit quiet. He was sitting on the couch, i passed him sitting on the couch and went to the bedroom.

When i opened i was shocked to see rose petals ontop of the bed and also on the floor. Lights were off there were red and white candles, strawberries and cream, champagne. The duvet was black and red with big black pillows, black medium pillows, then small heart shaped pillows, as i was confused at what was happening i heard a voice behind me saying:

" Good evening, Welcome to Love's can I take your order?

You can have it your way”

Then a song came on.....

“Welcome, can I help you

Take a minute to read the menu

If you’re looking for a man

If you’re looking for a friend

If you’re looking for someone to talk to

Take your time bout taking your order

I can appetize ya or main course ya, caution,
caution

Cause the plate is hot (hot)”

I was wondering what was going until i heard
Kush singing along to the song behind me, i
turned around to look at him.

Him: “and I’m the catch of the day

Your dessert, your meal, your drink

You can find it all in me

I'll fill you up for free

If your heart is hungry

You can place your order here with me"

I stepped back and sat down on the bed.

Him: "Let me serve you up

Lemme lemme serve you up

See you can have it your way

You're the costumer

If you want me supersized with some loving on the side

Just ask for what you want cause your the costumer"... ..

He took off his shirt when he was singing that, i put my hands on my face all blushing.

He came to me and put me at the edge of the bed and spread my legs wide while coming ontop and kissing me like crazy. Lord knows how much i missed him... The music was still

playing.

He went on to gently biting my neck which was ticklish and i was giggling..

He then looked at me in the eye..

Him: im sorry..

Me: me too

Him: Can we start over?

Me: Okay.

He smiled and kissed me again.

Me: Wait get off a bit

He got off..

I went and fetched the whipped cream.

Me: I'm particular bout what i like

I'm the costumer, and I'm always right.

He smiled and looked down.

Him: satisfaction is guaranteed then.

I gave him the cream and took off my top and bra, then laid back. He came and put it on my body then started licking me all over that turned me on more especially when he was licking it off my breasts....we went to get the rest of our clothes off. Raheem devaughn was still playing at the background. I got ontop of him while he sat up straight and squeezing my body against his, while kissing the living daylights out of each other. I missed him, i missed making love like this. He put me against the edge of the bed again and slowly put it in, then i wrapped my legs around his waist while he leaned on me. He began going in and out slowly then Increased his pace, the more he went deeper and deeper the more i moaned. He held my hands against the bed, and kissed me and that was driving me more and more wild.....

We must've had 3-4 rounds our last being in the shower. After the shower scene we went to sleep.....

I woke up in the morning feeling happy, i turned around to his side of the bed he wasn't there instead there was a tray with food... The plate was covered it had a lid i couldn't see what was inside yet. I sat up straight and there was a champagne glass with champagne on the tray, then a rose, and a bowl of strawberries and cream. I took one and ate it. I took the lid off for the main meal and it wasn't a meal that i expected instead it was car keys. I was surprised i took the keys and there was a note too that read "it's waiting on the driveway now you can stop crashing my cars" i didn't waste time i got out of bed went to put on my gown and ran out to the driveway and there parked the latest Volkswagen Beetle (A5)

It had a red ribbon. On the bonnet there was a big sticker that was written "HAPPY BIRTHDAY" yes today i was officially turning 27. Two questions stood out 1. How did he know that today it was my birthday? 2. How did he know

that I've always dreamed of owning the beetle?

Rate (9 Ratings)

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 17 REDEEMING LOVE

After some time of debating with myself on whether i should go to him or not, i ended up going. He was up and down looking for something. I stood by the door, when he finally acknowledged my presence he stopped the search

Him: You deaf?

Me: No

Him: i thought you were because I've been calling you ever since i could remember

Me: i was outside

Him: That explains it. Did you see my watch?

Me: No..

Him: i was sure i left it here. If i lose it i lose another expensive thing in my life

I wanted to say “get over it’s just a watch” but it’s best i kept quiet.

Him: i must’ve left it at the studio or in the car. His phone rang,he answered it. I walked out and went back to Mpumi..

Me: “Mercy where is my watch, that watch is expensive” how should I fucken know were the watch is?

Mpumi: i don’t understand why you don’t say that to him.

I gave her a serious look

Her: ngiyadlala hau (I’m just joking)

Kush came and passed us, while he was still on his phone. He went to the kitchen, then went

through the kitchen door leaving us there.

Mpumi: Let's go out and have something to drink

Me: Mpumi it's 12:00 in the afternoon

Her: So what? Plus you look like you bored all locked up in here for the whole day.

Me: i don't know Mpumi with Kush's mood

Her: his gonna attack you just because you went out to have a bit of fun? Now he would be pushing it.

Me: i don't know

Her: Look I'll bring you back and make sure that he doesn't lay even a finger on you

Me: Alright helga.

I stood up and changed into a more appropriate outfit.....

We went to a nearby club, was a bit empty but that's probably because of it was still early. We

ordered cocktails Mpumi paid

Me: i should get me a job.

Her: You have never worked a day in your life.

Me: It's Time i start working. Xolelwa doesn't send me cash anymore...

Her: Why do you wanna work if you have Kush

Me: Thanks to us Kush is left with 50 000 on his name.

Mpumi: Shame poor thing

Me: He will bounce back. His waiting for his accountant from overseas

Her: He banks overseas?

Me: apparently

Her: That's smart

Me: It is?

Her: Yes. With the SA rand Being unstable it won't affect him because the dollar stays killing

it

Me: I've never seen it that way

Her: Ya it's that way.

Mpumi and i chilled in the club until late. I wasn't that drunk was just tipsy.

Me: So tell me about this "Friend of yours"

Her: Agh let's not go there

Me: Come on...

Her: Fine I'll tell you. His a soldier, living in an army Base at pta which is very beautiful and his hardly around that's why i have his car.

Me: hmmm things sound serious already

Her: ah we still finding our way

Me: i hope your way is clear

Her: Me too.

We left the club at around 20:00 with Mpumi driving me back to the flat.

Her: You scared of going in?

Me: Naa I'll be fine, I'll call you if something pops up

Her: Okay.

I hugged her..

Her: i love you

Me: i love you too.

I went out of the car busy stumbling around

Her: ahh nami if i was Kush i was gonna beat you up coming home walking like that

Me: Agh go to hell..

She laughed and drove off....

I walked up to the flat. I noticed that he was back, his car was parked next to the garage. I walked to the door and said a 5sec prayer before walking in.....

I went in and it was a bit quiet. He was sitting on the couch, i passed him sitting on the couch

and went to the bedroom.

When i opened i was shocked to see rose petals ontop of the bed and also on the floor. Lights were off there were red and white candles, strawberries and cream, champagne. The duvet was black and red with big black pillows, black medium pillows, then small heart shaped pillows, as i was confused at what was happening i heard a voice behind me saying:

” Good evening, Welcome to Love’s can I take your order?

You can have it your way”

Then a song came on.....

“Welcome, can I help you

Take a minute to read the menu

If you’re looking for a man

If you’re looking for a friend

If you’re looking for someone to talk to

Take your time bout taking your order

I can appetize ya or main course ya, caution,
caution

Cause the plate is hot (hot)”

I was wondering what was going until i heard
Kush singing along to the song behind me, i
turned around to look at him.

Him: “and I’m the catch of the day

Your dessert, your meal, your drink

You can find it all in me

I’ll fill you up for free

If your heart is hungry

You can place your order here with me”

I stepped back and sat down on the bed.

Him: “Let me serve you up

Lemme lemme serve you up

See you can have it your way

You're the costumer

If you want me supersized with some loving on the side

Just ask for what you want cause your the costumer"

He took off his shirt when he was singing that, i put my hands on my face all blushing.

He came to me and put me at the edge of the bed and spread my legs wide while coming ontop and kissing me like crazy. Lord knows how much i missed him... The music was still playing.

He went on to gently biting my neck which was ticklish and i was giggling..

He then looked at me in the eye..

Him: im sorry..

Me: me too

Him: Can we start over?

Me: Okay.

He smiled and kissed me again.

Me: Wait get off a bit

He got off..

I went and fetched the whipped cream.

Me: I'm particular bout what i like

I'm the costumer, and I'm always right.

He smiled and looked down.

Him: satisfaction is guaranteed then.

I gave him the cream and took off my top and bra, then laid back. He came and put it on my body then started licking me all over that turned me on more especially when he was licking it off my breasts....we went to get the rest of our clothes off. Raheem devaughn was still playing at the background. I got ontop of him while he sat up straight and squeezing my body against his, while kissing the living daylights out of each

other. I missed him, i missed making love like this. He put me against the edge of the bed again and slowly put it in, then i wrapped my legs around his waist while he leaned on me. He began going in and out slowly then Increased his pace, the more he went deeper and deeper the more i moaned. He held my hands against the bed, and kissed me and that was driving me more and more wild.....

We must've had 3-4 rounds our last being in the shower. After the shower scene we went to sleep.....

I woke up in the morning feeling happy, i turned around to his side of the bed he wasn't there instead there was a tray with food... The plate was covered it had a lid i couldn't see what was inside yet. I sat up straight and there was a champagne glass with champagne on the tray, then a rose, and a bowl of strawberries and cream. I took one and ate it. I took the lid off for the main meal and it wasn't a meal that i

expected instead it was car keys. I was surprised i took the keys and there was a note too that read “it’s waiting on the driveway now you can stop crashing my cars” i didn’t waste time i got out of bed went to put on my gown and ran out to the driveway and there parked the latest Volkswagen Beetle (A5)

It had a red ribbon. On the bonnet there was a big sticker that was written “HAPPY BIRTHDAY” yes today i was officially turning 27. Two questions stood out 1. How did he know that today it was my birthday? 2. How did he know that I’ve always dreamed of owning the beetle?

Rate (9 Ratings)

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 18 REDEEMING LOVE

I had to bath and drive to the studio to see kush.

My driving is not so good the last i drove a car was at driving school and that was 3years ago. So there i was on the road driving slow you know how impatient people are they were busy Hooting etc i seriously had to get me the "L" sign.

I got at the studio and went in, looked like they were celebrating something. Cj came and started parading me inside

Cj: the birthday girl blessed us with her presence, we are so greatful.

I chuckled. Kush came to hug me..

Him: Happy birthday

Me: Thank you

Him: did you get your present?

Me: Yes and thank you

Him: i wanted to buy you a Massarati but i

figured that since you crashed my GLA you might also crash the Massarati and getting it fixed would be a bitch.

Me: Well I'm glad you got me a beetle i love it.

Him: If you happy then I'm happy

Me: How did you know that it's my birthday?

Him: i did my research

Cj: How old are you turning?

Kush: Eyy it's rude to ask a lady her age

Me: Well if you wanna know I'm turning 27

Cj: You 2years older than Kush

I looked at Kush.

Me: You only 25?

Cj: his actually turning 25 in 6months time so his still 24..

Me: Wow i feel like a cougar

Kush: let that not affect you, you look younger

than your age doesn't she Cj?

Cj: She does.

Me: Yall are only saying that to make me feel better.

Cj: before i forget.

He stood up and came to me with an envelope

Cj: this is your birthday gift from all of us at the Saint records

I took the envelope and opened it, it was a cheque of R200 000

Me: i cannot accept this

Cj: You'll have too. We didn't know what to get you so it's better giving you cash to get yourself anything you want.

Me: This is alot of money.

Cj: Tell that to the man who contributed half of the money

Me: Where is he?

Cj: You looking at him

Me: Kush...

Him: What? I couldn't help it

Cj: Me and Chichi contributed 50 000 each and the rest came from him

Me: you've done enough already

Him: It's just money and it's meant to be spent

I looked at me

Him: It's your birthday you deserve to be spoiled.

Cj: and not forgetting that he booked the whole club for you tonight so we gonna turn up.

Kush gave him a serious look.

Kush: Man can you just shut up for a minute

Cj: Sorry never knew it was a secret

Me: seth..

Him: It's your birthday and i want you to enjoy it..

My phone rang and it was my grandma..

Me: excuse me..

I went to answer it privately.

As soon as i said hello my Grandma and Mpumi started singing happy birthday for me.

I waited for them to finish.

Grandma: Happy birthday sweetheart

Mpumi: happy Birthday Nana

Me: You guys..

Grandma: So when are you coming I'm already baking you a cake

Mpumi: we even bought a couple of snacks and what not..

Me: Ncoooh that's sweet guys but i won't be joining yall sorry

Grandma: Why?

Mpumi: Ya why because we always celebrate your birthday together

Me: Well Kush is doing something, something for me tonight and i can't cancel he has already paid for it.

Mpumi: Well that's sad for us

Me: You guys can put the cake and everything in the fridge I'll come tomorrow morning.

Grandma: if you say so

Me: i have to go and i love you guys

Mpumi: love you too

Grandma: love you too, take care.

I went back to the studio..

Kush noticed that i was down

Kush: What's wrong?

Me: It's nothing

Kush: You cannot be sulking on your birthday.. What happened?

Me: Well at home they.. It's tradition that we

should celebrate our birthdays together and they have already baked a cake for me and what not, but it's fine because i told them that I'll celebrate it with them tomorrow.

Kush looked at CJ, Cj looked at him it's like they were communicating with their eyes. Then Kush looked at me..

Kush: It's fine you can go home, spend the whole weekend with them

Me: No you have booked the club for me and i..

Him: don't worry about that I'll try to get a refund

Me: Are you sure?

Him: im sure

Me: Thank you.

Him: i just know how important family is

Me: And no sleeping with bitches while I'm gone

He laughed

Me: im serious Kush no nasty surprises when i come back

He kissed my hand

Him: That was a terrible mistake i did and I'm not going to repeat it again.

Me: Okay

I kissed him goodbye and went to the flat to pack up a few clothes, i wanted to surprise them.....

I first started at the bank to cash in the cheque and the money was put on my bank account directly then i headed home.....

It was a long drive but that's mainly because I drive slow. When i got there i went and opened the door.

Me: Divas!!

They all came, i was surprised to see Xolelwa and Alicia still around. They came to hug me and wished me a happy birthday.

Mpumi: i thought you were coming tomorrow what happened?

Me: Agh long story..

Xolelwa: im glad that you all here because i have an announcement to make

We all sat down, she looked soo happy

Xolelwa: i thought everyone should know that I went to see a prophet concerning my businesses

Grandma: You went to see a prophet? When?

Xolelwa: Yesterday, Alicia accompanied me. He saw that i was being bewitched that's why things were not going good for me so he prayed for me and told me that my businesses will be up and running soon, soon Asnt like starting from tomorrow

Mpumi: Wow that's good news i guess

Me: Ya it is.

Mpumi: siyakubongela (we are happy for you)

Xolelwa: Thank you

Me: Well Xolelwa is not the only one with news. I have news of my own..

Xolelwa sat down.

Her: Mercy just know that whatever happened we are here for you as a family and we love you.

Me: What are you on about?

Alicia: We've heard about kush and know that we here for you

Me: heard what?

Xolelwa: that he passed on

Me: What! Where did you guys get that?

Alicia: Isn't that what you were gonna tell us?

Me: No Kush is perfectly fine. I was just gonna tell yall that he bought me a car

I saw Xolelwa's face changing, it was like she

swallowed lemons. She then gave me a fake smile

Her: Wow then i must've heard wrong

Me: Where did you hear that Kush is dead?

Xolelwa: i.. Uhm.. I'm sorry i have to go somewhere.. And congratulations with the car

She Walked out, she looked emotional.

Alicia: Uhm excuse me too..

She Walked out too.

Grandma: Okay that was weird. Anyway let me go and get your present

She Walked to the bedroom.

Mpumi looked at me.

Mpumi: Did you see that?

Me: I did

Mpumi: It's Time we go and see Nomngqibelo Nkambule.

Me: Definitely

We also stood up and went. We saw Xolelwa and Alicia getting in Alicia's Audi Q7 and driving off

We also got in my beetle and went...

Rate (11 Ratings)

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 19 REDEEMING LOVE

Whatever Xolelwa and Alicia were up too we had to find out...

Mpumi: You know where we going Moss?

Her: i forgot the address

Me: Good job now we have to turn back.

We turned back. She went to get the piece of

paper then came back

Her: leme drive because wena sofika next year

I gave her the driver's seat and she went for it.

Her: Congrats on the new car by the way

Me: Thank you. You saw how sour Xolelwa got when I told her that Kush is not dead?

Mpumi: i saw that, but why would Xolelwa want Kush dead, doesn't make sense.

Me: remember she had good news before hearing that Kush is not dead.

Mpumi: Ya then all of a sudden, she..

Mpumi stopped the car and we looked at each other shocked

Mpumi: Don't tell me that...

Me: No way, Xolelwa is evil but she can't be that evil..

Mpumi: She's been giving you money Mercy, i bet that's your share of all the men you've killed

Me: i know Xolelwa hates me mara not that much

Her: vuka sisi! Xolelwa doesn't care about anyone other than herself

Me: I have no words, but before we point fingers let's go see what the prophet says.

We drove up to the prophet's house.....

We got there and it was a beautiful 4 room house, had flowers, tress and all that. We went to the door and knocked. A woman opened for us she was wearing white clothes you know how Zodwa from gen used to wear. Her uniform was pure white even her doek. She wasn't old looked like she was in her 30s. She was not fat or slender she just had an acceptable body. She smiled when she saw us.

Her: Kudala nginilindile (i have been waiting for you)

She invited us in. She led us into a room, the

walls were pure white, had white candles that were lit and a Bible with a lot of 2 litre bottles that had water in them. She made us sit on that grass mat

Her: mina ngingu Nomgqibelo ka Nkambule (i am Nomgqibelo Nkambule)

Me: Mercy Gumede

Mpumi: Mpumi Gumede.

Her: uMam'Madonsela uyewang'tshela ngani before asishiya emhlabeni (Mam'madonsela told me about you before she died)

Me: before she died she saw something that scared her.

Her: Ngiyazi (i know)

Mpumi: we are here because we suspect that my sisters are.. They are..

Nomgqibelo: witches?

We looked at each other shocked, how can she

know that.

Her: Khululekani ngikubone konke (relax i saw it all)

Me: How?

Her: ngisebenzisa amanzi angcwele ukuboniswa konke (i use holy water to be shown everything)

Mpumi: We are here to find out the truth

She went to take a bowl of water. Put it in front of us then lit 2 candles on each side. She burned an incense, and called on our Ancestors.

Her: konke enizokubona la emanzini yikho ekufuneka nikubone (all that you gonna see in the water, is what you should see)

She stirred the water with her hand while praying. After that she told us to look. Mpumi and i leaned over to look. The water started portraying a scene of a woman who looked young Probably early 20s. She was wearing a

dress that looked torn up and a doek. She was
In a shack crying she looked pregnant, as if like
she was gonna give birth soon. Her cry was
painful. Then after the picture disappeared.

We looked at Nomgqibelo

Her: Niboneni? (what did you see)

Mpumi: Just a woman crying she looked
pregnant

Her: Nani futhi? (what else)

Me: Nothing else just that.

Her: ningadumali konke ekufuneka nikubone
kuzovela ekuhambeni kweskhathi (don't be
discouraged. All that you have to see will be
revealed to you as time goes on)

Mpumi: But what we saw, does it mean
something?

Her: Yebo. Konke enikubonayo kubalulekile (all
that you see is important) lomfazi enimubonile
unendaba nani (the woman you saw has some

business with you)

Me: It's Xolelwa who else

Mpumi: Ya she was pregnant with you obviously.

Nomgqibelo: kuzofanela ukuthi nize njalo ngeviki (you have to come every week) ukuze sizofika eqinisweni (so that we can get to the truth)

She stood up and got 2 bottles of water and gave us each a bottle. She looked at me.

Her: kuzomele la amanzi uphuzise isoka lakho half a glass everyday (this water you have to give them to your bf he has to drink half a glass everyday) lamanzi azomvikela kukho konke ububi ebuqondiswe kuye especially ngoba bafuna ukumbulala ngokuthi niye ecansini (this water will protect him from any evil that's directed to him, especially because they want to kill him when you guys engage in sexual intercourse)

She then looked at Mpumi

Her: Wena kuzomele uphuze half a glass everyday ukuze isoka lakho lingakubulali (you also have to drink half a glass a day so that your bf will not kill you)

Me: What about me? What's gonna protect me?

She smiled at me

Her: Akukho ububi ekuqondiswe kuwe, konke ububi kuqondiswe kwisoka lakho (there's not evil that's directed to you. All evil is directed to your bf)

Mpumi: Ses'Nomngqibelo tell us.. Are my sisters witches?

Her: lokho akukacaciswa kimi (that hasn't been revealed to me) Kodwa bona baxhomene nobubi (but they are associated with evil)

Me: i knew it!

Nomngqibelo started looking around the room.

Nomgqibelo: Hamba la! Awuwamukelekiwe
(leave you are not welcomed here)

Mpumi and i didn't know what she was talking about..

We also looked around the room we first saw a shadow moving very fast in the room, then it came and knocked the water in the bowl, Mpumi and i we started freaking out. We suddenly heard an evil laugh going around the room, we closed our ears. Nomgqibelo went and took the bottle of water and started sprinkling the water across the room.

Nomgqibelo: Hamba la! (go away from here)

After a while everything went back to normal..

Mpumi: What was that?

She smiled.

Her: Kukhona nje abangafuni ukuthi nilazi iqiniso (there's people that don't want you to know the truth)

Me: Aren't you scared that they going to kill you?

Her: ngithemba unkulunkulu ophilayo (i serve the living God)

kuzomele nihambe Kodwa nibuye futhi ksasa kuningi ekumele sikwenze (you have to leave but come back tomorrow there's still that needs to be revealed)

Mpumi: We'll definitely come back

Her: wozani sikhuleke ukuze lomoya omubi unganilandeli (let's pray so that the evil spirit doesn't follow you)

We stood up and prayed. After praying she looked at me.

Her: kuzomele ubuyele ekhaya isoka lakho lizokudinga ukuthi ulivikele (you'll have to go home your bf will need you to protect her) futhi ningayifafazi lento emndenini ngoba iqiniso alikaphumi ukuthi ubani othakathayo (don't reveal this to your family especially because we

don't know who is a witch)

She hugged us and we left.

Me: How am i gonna get Kush to drink this

Her: You'll make a plan mfazi.

I got home and chilled with gran and Mpumi we ate my cake, snacks etc. Alicia and Xolelwa where not back.....

Mpumi and i left late she went to the army Base flats i went back home. I got in Kush wasn't around i took the water poured it in a jug then put it in a fridge. If i put it in with the bottle Kush might ask questions.....

He came in at around 21:00 he looked sick he was coughing and sweating.

I sat him down on the couch, he was brought in by CJ.

Me: Cj what happened?

Cj: i don't know he started complaining about

having chest pains etc it's something that escalated very quickly.

I put my hand on his forehead

Me: You burning up

Kush: It's just a fever, you guys need to chill.

I went to the kitchen and poured the water that Nomngqibelo gave me in a glass and took them to him.

Me: Here drink this, might take down the fever..

He took the glass and drank the water.

Him: This water tastes weird.

I got a bit scared.

Me: Weird how?

Him: It tastes like pure, pure, pure water.

Me: Is that a bad thing?

Him: No i think i like them actually.

He drank the whole glass of water, and gave me

the glass. He looked at me all puzzled

Me: What's wrong?

Him: something doesn't feel right

Me: What doesn't feel right?

Him: i actually feel better, i think my fever is going down.

I put my hand on his forehead

Me: It actually is

Him: See you guys were worrying about nothing. Even the chest pains are gone.

He stood up..

Kush: Let me go and shower

Cj: That was weird, but I'm glad his better

Me: Thank you for bringing him home

Cj: Anytime

We walked up to the door i opened it and something fell in, i screamed a bit. I looked

what it was and it was an old woman she even had wrinkles. She was wet with sweat and dressed in black she even had a cloth around her face, wore like how them Muslim women wear just that she was black instead of Muslim. Cj and i looked at each other shocked... Kush came in..

Kush: What is..

He looked down, then went to the woman

Kush: a person can die While you guys are watching someone call an ambulance! Cj help me carry her inside.

Me: Kush don't Bring her inside

Kush: Mercy she needs help.

They laid her on the couch. Cj looked all confused

Cj: Kush don't you recognise this woman?

Kush looked at her.

Kush: Ya she's the woman who came to the studio today and sold us muffins.

She was bleeding on her leg and shivering. She opened her eyes and mumbled the words "help"

Kush: Relax we getting you to the hospital

Her: No.. No hos..

She then looked across the room as if like she was seeing something. After that what happened really shocked us, the woman just disappeared, leaving us all dumbfounded, with our eyes wide open and our jaws dropped.

Cj: What the fuck just happened?

Nobody said nothing.

Rate (10 Ratings)

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 20 REDEEMING LOVE

I woke up that morning i was still feeling very sleepy though, i hardly slept last night the disappearing of the woman kept me all night. Kush was dressing up looking all calm about the situation

Him: I got a condo around my neck bitch I'm cashing out.. I got a condo around my wrist bitch I'm cash ou....

Me: Are you seriously this calm about everything?

He looked at me.

Him: What are you talking about?

Me: the old woman disappearing right in front of us?

Him: What do you want me to say cuddles?

Me: i don't know act shocked or scared

Him: But I'm not scared. I was shocked last

night but not anymore.

I let out a sigh and looked down

Him: Look mercy i acknowledge what happened last night, but I'm not gonna believe in witchcraft when it doesn't exist

Me: witchcraft does exist

He shook his head and looked at me through the mirror

Me: i don't know why you don't wanna believe me.

He came and sat next to me.

Him: Okay give me an example of witchcraft?

Me: Someone bewitching you that every girl you sleep with dies the following day..

Him: Let's Analyze this...

Me: im listening

Him: Do they make you drink anything?

Me: i don't know probably not

Him: so you wanna tell me that someone would bewitch you without any physical contact?

Me: Yes

Him: doesn't that sound far-fetched? I mean we live on planet earth

Me: It's crazy out there Kush, some witches fly

Him: And where would the force of gravity be when people are flying?

Me: Mxm!

He giggled.

Me: Just go Kush before i kill you.

Him: am not even gonna get a goodbye kiss?

Me: Nope you pissed me off

I stood up and went to the bathroom to brush my teeth.

He came in

Him: im bouncing..

Me: Okay bye

He started walking away, i ran after him luckily he was at the kitchen, my toothbrush was in my mouth it didn't have toothpaste though.

Me: before you bounce i have one last request

I took out a glass and poured Nomngqibelo's water and gave it to him

Me: Drink. I heard drinking water can give you energy for the whole day

He looked at me

Him: Water?

I nodded my head yes

Him: Where do you come up with this retarded statements?

Me: It's not retarded, i read it somewhere i think a science textbook

Him: i hardly think so

Me: just drink Kush!

Him: Fine, no need to get all worked up.

He took the glass and drank the water, when he was finished he put it on the table

Him: Happy now?

Me: Very

He put his hand around my waist and pulled me closer to him.

Him: Can i have my morning kiss?

Me: ya, but it comes with a bad breath

He leaned closer about to kiss me when someone started banging on the door hard!

Voice: Kush open the fucken door!!

Kush closed his eyes a bit then opened them while breathing out loud.

Him: Here we go.

He went to open the door, while i put my

toothbrush back inside my mouth

His mom walked in, looking mad as hell while holding a bike helmet. She was wearing a jean, white t-shirt, those bikers leather jackets and black chuck tailors. She didn't tie her hair this time around she let it run loose on the sides and she was wearing a black bandana. She hit the Helmet very hard against the kitchen counter, which made me jump a bit.

Kush: Wat is verkeerd Ma? (what's wrong Ma)

Her: bloody traffic cop pulled me over to ask if i have a license for my bike

She hit the Helmet again

Her: bloody hell! I could've strangled him

Kush: Het jy jou medisyne gedrink? (did you drink your medication)

Her: Wat vir (what for)

Kush: You know that you bi..

Her: bipolar i know!

Him: And you have to take meds just to stay right, you know that don't you?

She looked at Kush i really thought she was gonna kill him..

Her: fok Kush! Don't you think I know that?

Kush: Just making sure.

Kush came and kissed me on my forehead then walked out, leaving me with that crazy woman

She looked at me

Her: Don't you have anything to do? Other than standing there and looking pretty?

I walked my pretty ass to the bathroom and brushed my teeth,i decided to bath while i was at it.....

I then went to get dressed. When i was done the door opened and it was kush's mom. She didn't even bother to knock

Her: You lekker thang. Let's go and have breakfast

Me: Uhm okay

I finished with everything then we walked outside. We took my car instead of the bike.....

We went to some restaurant and had our breakfast there she was more calmer and acted like she got sense. When we were done, we went back to the flat she took her bike and went.....

Mpumi called me to remind me about our meeting with Nomngqibelo. I didn't waste no time i drove home.....

I got there my Grandma wasn't around it was Xolelwa and Mpumi, Alicia was not there too.

I passed Xolelwa at the kitchen like she didn't exist.

Xolelwa: Hau no greeting?

Me: i thought my greeting meant nothing to you

Her: Shoooo!

Me: And what happened because you said your businesses are going to be up and running starting from today

Her: Akusu doko olugayelwe wena lolo (it's none of your business)

Me: What? Witchcraft didn't work?

Her: What are you talking about?

Me: hau namhlanje awazi uku.. (today you don't know that)..

Mpumi walked in.

Mpumi: Hai asambe wena (let's go)

We walked out to my car

Her: Why mara? You heard u Nomngqibelo said we shouldn't talk about this to anyone

Me: She rubs me off the wrong way!

We hopped into my car and drove to Nomgqibelo's place.....

She welcomed us in as always but something was off she looked very down. We went to the room and sat down

Her: angicabangi ukuthi namhlanje singasebenza (i doubt today we can work)

Mpumi: What do you mean?

Her: mhlawumbi namhlanje singathatha i break (maybe today we can take a break)

Me: Don't do this to us sibuya kude (we come from very far)

Mpumi: Ya please don't play with us like that we just lost souls seeking for the truth

She got the bowl with water and candles then prepared everything. She looked at me with eyes that were sympathetic.

Her: umlayezo wanamhlanje uqondiswe kuwe (today's message is for you)

I positioned myself

Her: Phambi kokuba siqale ngifuna uwazi ukuthi lokhu ozukubona kuzokukuzwisa ubuhlungu obukhulu kakhulu (before we can start just know that whatever you gonna see here will break your heart)

I was scared now. She stirred the water, and i leaned over to look...

What i saw indeed broke my heart, i stood up in disbelief.

Me: No..

Her: Yes..

I walked backwards hoping that i make my way to the door.

Mpumi: What's wrong? What did she see?

Nomgqibelo looked down all sad

I made it to the door but i had no strength, i sank down with my hand over my mouth trying

not to let the scream out with tears running down.

Nomngqibelo: Nkosi why mele kube ngalendlela
(Lord why does it have to be like this)

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 21 REDEEMING LOVE

No heart was ripped, i just saw Kush's death, it cannot be

Mpumi: What happened what did you see?

After all the drama that i put out i went to sit down.

Me: i saw Kush dying..

Mpumi: What?

Me: i was waking him up in the morning and he couldn't wake up

Mpumi: That's deep

Me: how can it be i mean... I just don't understand

Nomgqibelo: Akadalelwanga wena (he was not created for you)

Me: What do you mean Akadalelwanga mina?
(what do you mean his not created for me)

Her: Your destiny is not linked to his. Whatever angle i approach the future it doesn't change in each one he has to die

Mpumi: You see the future?

Me: That is a lie! You are not God you cannot see the future!

Nomgqibelo: Lalela (listen)

Me: No i don't wanna listen!

Her: you have to know everything.

Me: i don't have to know shit! I'm even starting to believe that you are fake! Are you scamming us?

She shook her head and looked down.

Me: Asambe Mpumi (let's go Mpumi)

Nomgqibelo: Its important that you know this

Me: i don't wanna know anything!

Mpumi and i stood up, and we went.

We got to the car and just drove. Mpumi saw how upset i was and she didn't say anything.

We got home and i stopped the car, we didn't get out.

Mpumi: okay.. Uhm do you wanna go in?

Me: I'd rather not. I don't wanna see Xolelwa. I'm just gonna drive home.

Mpumi: will you be okay?

Me: i think so

Her: don't think much about what Nomgqibelo said

Me: I'm not even gonna think about it.

Her: I'll call you.

She hugged me

Her: i love you

Me: love you too

She went out and i drove home.....

I got home, went out of my car and Walked up to the flat. I was shocked to see the old woman standing by my door knocking. I was so shocked that i dropped my keys. I mean wouldn't you be shocked too? Especially after the disappearing act.

I picked up my keys and went to her. This time around she was holding a bucket.

Her: Good afternoon.. My name is... I actually sell freshly baked muffins.

What was so off again was the fact that her English was good but she looked very old and she was black

Me: uhm don't you remember me?

Her: No dear i don't think we have met before.

I just gave her a weird look

She lifted her dress up a little

Her: Would you help an old hag with some bandage?

The wound on her leg was still there, but it wasn't bleeding anymore.

I opened the door for her and sat her in the lounge.

Me: I'll go and get the first aid kit

Her: Make us some tea. I always preferred rooibos.

This whole situation is just not okay.

Her: Make tea first.

I went to the kitchen and hit up water. I checked for tea bags but we only had coffee.

Me: We only have coffee

Her: I don't think an old woman like me can handle coffee. Make me warm milk.

I did as she said then took it up to her..

She took the glass and smiled.

Her: i haven't had warm milk in a while.

Me: Who are you?

She put down down the glass of milk. She looked a bit confused

Her: i don't remember dear

Me: where are you from?

Her: Everything is bits and pieces

I let it go. She looked at me for a long time

Me: What?

She smiled.

Her: You look soo much like my daughter.

Me: Who is your daughter?

Her: She was pregnant when i left.

Me: left to where?

Her: She was gonna do something evil with the baby, i couldn't stop her

Me: Who are you talking about?

Her: I'm talking about..

We heard a key turning in the door.

I stood up to go And see who it was, it was Kush. I went back to the lounge

Me: That's my..

She had disappeared again.

Kush came to me in my shocked state..

Him: Are you okay? Looks like you've just seen a ghost

Me: I'm okay

He sat down. I went to sit on top of him

Me: how was your day?

Him: Was tiring.

Me: You do look tired.

I was looking at him and thinking about what Nomgqibelo said

Him: and how was yours?

Me: Was okay.

Him: What did you do?

Me: Nothing much just visited home

Him: Okay. Think we should go out tonight

Me: i think so too.

Him: You haven't cooked ever since you got here

Me: i get lazy

Him: looks like I'm gonna marry one lazy lady.

I looked at him all surprised

Him: What?

Me: Nothing..

Later we went out, had a romantic dinner just me and him. Then after we went back home at

around 22:00. We bathe then went straight to bed.....

.....

I woke up at around 02:00 my bladder was full wanted to go to the toilet. Kush wasn't next to me which was very strange. I got out of bed and went to pee.....

When i was done i went to him he was watching TV

Me: Why ain't you sleeping?

He turned and looked at me

Him: I'm not sleepy.

I turned on the lights.

I went to sit next to him.

Me: What's wrong?

Him: Its nothing just a bit of insomnia..

I noticed red marks on his neck as if like someone had strangled him.

I put my hand on his neck

Me: What's this?

Him: What's what?

Me: You have marks on your neck

He went to the bathroom and checked himself in the mirror

Him: This is strange. Actually i did have a strange dream of being strangled

Me: Strangled?

Him: Yes by a certain creature was dragging me around the room with a robe tied around my neck,that's why I woke up. The dream felt real was as if like i could taste my own death.

I rushed to the fridge to pour him water but the jug was not there. He came into the kitchen

Me: Kush where's the jug of water?

Him: I...

He couldn't answer me, he held his neck and fell

on the floor. Was almost as if like something was strangling him. It dragged him around the room to the bedroom. As i rushed to the door it closed. I was knocking on the door, i heard him screaming. I knocked on the door hard yelling Kush..

All of a sudden i felt a hand touch me on my shoulder i screamed. I turned back to Look who it was and it was Kush he was with Cj and some girl

Kush: Are you alright?

Me: You.. Wh..

I looked at the marks around his neck and he didn't have

He looked at me.

Him: Are you okay?

Cj: Uhm can we be excused?

Kush: Ya yall can sleep in the guest room.

They went there. What i didn't understand was Kush had his laptop bag, car keys, and was still wearing his jacket.

We went inside the bedroom

Him: What's wrong?

He sat me down.

Me: You were sleeping..then you...

Him: Sleeping? Cuddles i just got home. I sent you an sms that I'll be late because cj and i drove to Mpumalanga we had a performance there at some club.

Me: No we went to dinner, we.. I..

The bedroom door wasn't closed and i saw the old woman standing by the passage. She then smiled at me, turned around and Walked away until she disappeared

Kush: Mercy are you okay?

I was still glued to the passage

Kush: What are you looking at?

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 22 REDEEMING LOVE

I had to explain everything to Kush again and i hope that he will believe me this time around.

Me: Please tell me that you believe me this time around

He wiped his face with his hands

Him: i don't know mercy..

Me: i knew that you wouldn't believe him.

Him: I believe that you believe to have seen me being killed by an unknown creature.

I stood up and started walking away. He grabbed me by my arm.

Me: Dammit Mercy! Can you cut me some slack? I don't believe in this witchcraft or superstition things!!

Me: But i saw it happening like that and i believe

that your life is in danger!!

Him: can we just take it as if like you had a premonition?

I am not that educated

Me: What's a Premonition?

Him: Its a feeling a person gets about something bad that's about to happen, especially Death

Me: But i didn't feel like it's about to happen, i saw it happening!!!!!!

Him: Mercy do you know how crazy that sounds?

Me: ohw wow now I'm crazy..

Him: I didn't say you crazy, what you saying sounds crazy!

Someone knocked at the door. Kush went to open. It was CJ's gf

Her: is everything okay? Because we could hear you guys from the next room.

Kush: Everything is okay TK sorry that we woke you guys up

Her: Okay goodnight then. Actually good morning.

Kush: Morning

She went and Kush closed the door then took a deep breath before facing me. He finally turned around but took off his wrist watch, then his jacket, and his sneakers. I didn't say anything, i just got in bed while crying. I know that i cry a lot but that's just how i am.

He went to shower. The crying was not silent anymore. He came back i didn't even look at him.. After a while he turned the lights off and got in bed. I was still crying and Kush was ignoring me. I cried a bit louder for him to hear but instead he got his headsets and played music loud. That was heartless i won't lie.....

.....

I woke up in the morning and went to the bathroom. I brushed my teeth and washed my face. I then walked out to the kitchen something was smelling good, only to find CJ's gf making breakfast. CJ and Kush were already holding plates and eating. She was wearing sleepers, a bumshort i think and a t-shirt that covered her bumshort. It looked like she wasn't wearing anything under. She had a nice thin body. She tied her hair into a nice small bun. I felt myself not liking her at all, she comes and takes over my kitchen didn't even ask for permission then after she prepares breakfast for my bf. I walked in with attitude. They were talking and laughing.

She looked at me and smiled.

Her: Morning Mercy. Wait let me dish up for you.

Kush: You really outdid yourself TK i mean this English breakfast is just out of this world.

CJ: how many cows do they want at your house

again?

They all laughed..

She dished up for me. Was toasted bread, half done eggs, sausages, bacon, and tomatoes.

She handed me the plate and i dropped it on purpose. There was some awkward silence in the room as if like everyone couldn't believe i just did that.

Her: Oookaaay.

She said that with her eyes wide opened. Kush looked at me and i saw that he didn't like what i just did..

CJ: maybe we should go..

Her: I think so too.

CJ held her hand and they walked out. Kush threw his plate in the sink which was still half full. He then walked out to the bedroom.....

I couldn't help but cry. My own bf hates me now

for a bitch that i don't even know.

I went to the bedroom and banged the door behind me. He was standing there with his phone on his hand. As soon as i banged the door he looked at me.

Me: Don't bring your bitches in my house to disrespect me like that!

He still looked at me without saying anything.

Me: Busy cooking in my kitchen half naked like wtf!! In my own kitchen Kush?

I saw him taking his sports bag and packing a few clothes.

Me: What are you doing?

Him: I'm moving out..

Me: What!

I took the bag and threw it across the room.

He closed his eyes and his hand formed a fist.

Him: Calm down Seth..

He then looked at me.

Him: Mercy i don't wanna hit you.

I clapped my hands once..

Me: Hit who? In your widest dreams Shame!!

I don't know where i get all this confidence because ngiyigwala shame but I'm not gonna show him that I'm scared.

He started walking out..

Me: "I don't wanna hit you Mercy" Psshhhh as if like you would hit me.

I sent out a mocking laugh. Out of nowhere Kush turned and grabbed me by my arm then started twisting it, i really thought he was gonna break it. I found myself screaming.

Me: Kush ahhhhhh!!!!!!

Him: may that be the last time you talk to me like that you hear me?

He Twisted a bit harder

Me: i heard you..

I wanted to cry but tears were failing me.

Him: You understand me?

He twisted harder again..

I was screaming with no tears coming out.

Me: I under...ahhhh!!!!

Him: You under what?

Me: I unders..

He would twist harder so that i can't finish the sentence.

I heard someone knocking at the door

CJ: Kush is everything ayt Dawg?

Kush: Yeah we good man

CJ: I'm bouncing Dawg

Kush: Ayt cool ma'Nigga

Tk: bye Kush

Kush: Bye Tk I'll call yall later.

They went... Kush was still holding my arm.

Me: Let me go..

Him: i didn't hear you say please..

Me: Please for w..

He twisted my arm more harder this time around. We were interrupted by his phone ringing while i was still screaming like that. He let go and answered it.

Him: Stacey...

I went to the lounge all crying my arm was a bit sore. After an hour or so he passed me like i didn't exist all dressed up and Walked out..

I went to the bedroom and packed my clothes,when i was done i went to bath.... After bathing i got dressed up and also put on my make up. I went to the bathroom kissed the mirror with my red lipstick, then i wrote "This is your last kiss" i took my luggage bag and went

out. When i opened the door the old woman was standing at the door about to knock. I put my hand on my chest.

Me: For earth's sake you scared me!

Her: Good afternoon dear..

Me: Its 10am in the morning

Her: I'm selling freshly baked muffins,would you like some?

Me: No.

Her: Would you help and old hag with a bandage?

She lifted her dress up a bit i saw the wound again. I just rolled my eyes.

Me: Come in..

She came in i sat her on the couch.

Her: Let's have tea first dear

Me: i don't have rooibos i have coffee

I stood up and made my way to the kitchen

Her: i don't take coffee dear im too old, i would like warm m..

Me: Warm milk

She smiled

I poured milk for her, and gave it to her.

She looked at me.

Her: Ohw dear you shouldn't be drinking coffee too, it's not good for the baby.

Me: What baby?

Her: you pregnant

I laughed.

Me: there is no way that i could be pregnant.

She drank her milk.

Her: can you get me the bandage dear.

I walked up to the bedroom,i came back with the first aid kit but she was gone...

I just put it on the table, took my luggage bag

and went to my car....

I sat there for a while with my hand on my tummy there is no way i could be pregnant.....

After some thinking i drove home...

I got there and parked my car next to the garage. I walked up to the door opened and went straight to my room. My Grandma and Mpumi were watching TV i passed them like i didn't know them.

Mpumi: haibo we not tombstones.

I went to my bedroom and started searching for my card. I found it in the drawer and checked it. The last time i went for the contraceptive injection was 5months ago. Kush and i have been having unprotected sex and there's a possibility that i might be pregnant. I sat on my bed with my hand on my forehead. This was a disaster.

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 23 REDEEMING LOVE

I sat there with my face buried in my hands.

Mpumi came in.

Mpumi: Kwenzenjani? (what's wrong)

Me: i might be pregnant?

Her jaw dropped

Her: Really?

I nodded my head yes.

Mpumi: I thought you on that prevention thing

Me: i stopped using it 5months ago

Her: Yooh if so then go buy a pregnancy test, I'll accompany you

Me: I'm scared Mpumi. What if I'm really pregnant?

Mpumi: There's only one way to find out let's go get it

I stood up and we went

Grandma: Where are you guys going?

Mpumi: To buy a pregnancy test.

I looked at Mpumi.

Her: What?

Me: You had to tell her?

She shrugged her shoulders

Grandma: Hau Mercy are you pregnant?

Me: I'm not sure Mama.

Grandma: that would be great news if you could be pregnant

Mpumi: We going to buy a pregnancy test.

We walked out. We got into my car and drove to the mall.

Mpumi: so we gonna stop seeing u Nomngqibelo?

Me: Hai Mpumi don't tell me about human being

Mpumi: Don't you think that maybe what she

said was true

Me: Kush is still alive Mpumi that's all that matters.

Her: Okay.....

We got to the mall and got the pregnancy test,we then drove back home.....

When we got home i was scared Mpumi pushed me to the bathroom. I went and did the deed. I came out and gave Mpumi the pregnancy test,while i sat down with my Grandma

Me: What does It say?

Mpumi: We have to wait and see.

We waited for approximately 15min. Mpumi took it and checked then looked at me.

Me: And?

Her: i think it's better you check for yourself.

I took it and looked at it.. I was 1month pregnant. I dropped it

Grandma: ithini? (what does it say)

Mpumi: She's pregnant

Yoooh my Grandma stood up and made noise

Grandma: Alilililililili Alililili [Ululating]

Me: Mama ubanga umsindo (Mama you making noise)

Her: What? I'm happy maan that I'm gonna have my first Great grand child.

I took the pregnancy test and went to put it in my bedroom under the mattress. My Grandma didn't stop making noise. Xolelwa walked in with Alicia.

Xolelwa: Hau what are we celebrating?

My Grandma sat down.

Nje when Alicia and Xolelwa walk in there was a lot of tension in the room, they took away all the excitement.

Alicia: As Xolelwa asked what are we

celebrating?

Grandma: Mpumi is going for a job interview.

Mpumi looked at my Grandma all shocked

Mpumi: i am?

My Grandma looked at her

Grandma: Yes you are. remember that job..

Mpumi caught up on the trick...

Mpumi: ohw ya i am..

Xolelwa: Really?

Mpumi nodded yes.

Alicia: wow Mpumi why you never told us that you were applying for a job?

Mpumi: it was a spare of a moment thing.

Xolelwa: Well sis'wami don't get your hopes high, job interviews don't mean anything really. You might not even get the job

We all looked at her as if like "ohh no you didn't

say that”

Grandma: Xolelwa!

Xolelwa: Its the truth mama. Look Mpumi you must always make a room for disappointments.

Me: Wow! *shocked*

She then looked at me

Her: and then wena? Aren't you supposed to be Eating a 3 course meal with your rich man? Le kuma suburbs

Me: i don't wanna entertain you right now! I'm just not in the mood

Her: I'm just asking

Me: Xolelwa do you always wake up and just think that hmmmmm how am i gonna fuck up Everyone's day?

Xolelwa: ngiyazikhulumela njena (I'm just talking)

Mpumi: You have words that wound.

Xolelwa: ukuthi nani ni sensitive kakhulu (you guys are too sensitive)

I stood up and went outside to get fresh air. I went to Valencia's place and chilled there until late.....

I drove home later. I took my luggage and Walked to the door it was late at night they had already locked. I knocked

Alicia opened the door

Alicia: Mercy, yini ngama bag ulwile no Kush (what's with the bags did you fight with Kush)

I didn't trust this bitches enough to tell them about my problems.

Me: Kush went on tour so i didn't wanna stay alone in the flat.

Alicia: Okay let's go and sleep

Me: No i prefer sleeping with Mpumi

Alicia: But Mpumi sleeps with Xolelwa and

when I'm here you always sleep with me

I looked down

Her: Mercy yini inkinga kanti? (Mercy what's the problem) we used to be mad tight?

I still looked down. She came closer trying to touch me and i stepped back

Her: you think I'm gonna hurt you? I will never hurt you. I love you Mercy

Me: ill just go and sleep with Mama

I took my luggage and Walked to my Grandma's room. I knocked and she opened. I went in.

Her: Are you moving back in?

Me: No Mama Kush is not around manje i didn't wanna be alone in the flat

Her: I understand

she closed the door.

Me: And i didn't wanna sleep with Alicia

Her: i wouldn't let you sleep with her either

I saw photos laid out on the bed

Her: i was looking at some old photos.

We went to sit down on the bed. She showed me pictures of my Grandfather her late husband.

Her: and this is my mother. She died many years ago when i was 21.

I took the pic and looked at it. Oh boy oh boy i didn't believe who i saw in that picture. It was the old woman who kept on coming to my flat with the muffin situation.

Rate (11 Ratings)

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 24 REDEEMING LOVE

I looked at my Grandma a bit shocked.

Her: is there something wrong?

Me: No, just that I've seen this old woman before

Her: You have seen my mother?

Me: Yes Mama she's been coming to my flat with a bucket of muffins and She has a wound in her leg.

I saw my Grandma putting her hand over her mouth, as if like she couldn't believe what i was saying. After a few seconds i saw tears falling down.

Her: i think it will be best if you leave me in peace

Me: Mama..

Her: Mercy please!

I have never seen my Grandma this upset

I stood up took my luggage bag and went to

sleep on the couch.

I am not gonna share a bed with Alicia,
never!.....

It was hard sleeping on the couch because it
got cold in the middle of the night and i had no
blanket i was very cold, it even took forever for
me to completely fall asleep.....

I was woken up in the morning by Mpumi.

Her: haibo Mercy ulele la? (haibo Mercy did you
sleep here)

I got up and sat up straight. My throat was a bit
sore.

Me: What time is it?

Her: 5am. If Nje i didn't go to to the bathroom i
wasn't gonna see you

Me: Ya i must've passed out here

Her: No this is not on, woza (come)

Me: Ain't you sleeping with Xolelwa?

Mpumi: She will make a plan.

We walked to the bedroom and i took off my shoes.

Mpumi woke Xolelwa up Xolelwa got very irritated

Xolelwa: Hai maan fok yini? (what)

Mpumi: changes, you have to move out and move in with your sister at Mercy's room

Xolelwa: Yoh Mpumi it's Early in the morning i don't have time for nonsense!

She said that while pulling the bed covers up to cover herself

Mpumi: We'll have to share the bed all 3 of us.

I looked at her.

Me: Mpumi uyang'bona ngingakanani! (you can see how big i am)

Mpumi: yazi you like making yourself sound as if like you are fat, and you are not. You just think

curves and an Ass that's all.

Me: Mara the honest truth is we not gonna fit in this bed all of us.

Mpumi: We gonna fit maan!

We all squeezed in that bed with Mpumi sleeping in the middle.....

I woke up later looked at the time it was 12:00 in the afternoon my throat was still sore. I got out of bed and my phone rang it was in my jeans i had slept with my Jean. I took it out and answered. it was Kush.

Me: What?

Him: So everytime when we fight of have a slight argument you always gonna move out?

Me: It was not a slight Argument or fight. Kush you almost broke my arm!

Him: But did i break it?

Me: No but you almost

Him: "Almost" is not "broken" now or is it?

Me: That statement right there shows how abusive you are.

He laughed.

Him: Abusive? I haven't even touched you and you talking about I'm abusive?

He was really making me Mad.

Me: Bye Kush

Him: I'm entering your hood, get ready wanna take you out for breakfast

I accepted the offer plus i have to tell him about the baby.

I hung up and prepared myself. I was wearing a skinny Jean that was very tight. I wore a nice formal top with sandals. I put on my make up and big hoop earrings with a hat. I took my pregnancy test and put it in my luggage bag. I then took one of Mpumi's mini bags and i put my phone and purse.

I walked to the kitchen. Mpumi was eating while Alicia and Xolelwa washed dishes.

Mpumi: Looking good were are you going?

Me: Kush is taking me out for breakfast

Alicia looked at me

Alicia: i thought you said he was on tour

Me: Uhm he came back last night

Alicia: and he couldn't wait to see you? Ncoooh so sweet.

Me: i have to go

Alicia: haibo i wanna see him phela tell him to come in

Me: His in a hurry

Her: I'll walk you out so i can meet him.

She walked me out and Kush was already parked at the gate, In a car that looked new.

Alicia: His driving a McLaren? Haibo this guy is

richer than me.

When he saw us he came out of the car. He was wearing a denim short, with a golfer t, dope Gucci sneakers and a snap back cap.

Alicia: Yoooh wamuhle umntwana womuntu (his hot)

He greeted us. Alicia answered and i kept quiet.

Alicia: A McLaren?

Kush: Yeap!

Alicia extended her hand to Kush.

Her: Alicia. I am Mercy's aunt

Him: Seth

He gave her a handshake

Alicia: i wanted a McLaren too but i got a Bugatti

Kush: That's a beast too

Alicia: We must race some time

Kush: I accept the offer

Alicia: ill hold you to that. Let me go i hope you guys will enjoy yourselves.

She smiled then went back. It was very awkward standing there because people were out taking pics of the car especially niggas.

Me: Nice ride

Him: Thank you

Me: How much did it cost you?

Him: a few millions

Me: i see

Him: wanna come along?

Me: Its too low

Him: There's a lot of room inside don't worry.

Me: Okay but before we go i wanna show you something

Him: Okay

We walked into the house, i wanted to show him the pregnancy test.

He greeted Mpumi and Xolelwa then we went to my bedroom, i locked the door behind us. I took out the pregnancy test from my luggage bag but it fell and went under my bed. I kneeled down to get it but something bit my finger. I stood up all screaming.

Kush: What's wrong?

Me: i don't know something bit me

He checked my finger.

Him: This looks like a...

Then i saw him getting all shocked with his eyes wide open

Me: What?

Him: Don't move...

He said that in a low voice

Him: There's a black mamba behind you. It

came under your bed i think it was the one that bit you..

What the fuck was Kush saying?

Rate (11 Ratings)

[05/19, 07:04] Ron: PART 25 REDEEMING LOVE

A black mamba? I felt my knees getting weak, there was silence in the room only the sound of my heartbeat made noise.

Then he started laughing

Him: I'm joking.

Kush Mara almost caused me a heart attack for nothing!

Me: Your mom should've aborted you!

I walked to the door all mad, he gently grabbed me by my hand

Him: cuddles i was only joking

Me: Its not funny okay?

Him: Okay im sorry it won't happen again.
Seems like you were pricked by a pin or needle you'll be fine.

Me: Ya whatever

Him: What did you wanna show me?

I sat down on the bed

Me: I'm not even in the mood to show you anymore

Him: But i said I'm sorry what else you want me to say or do?

I kept quiet. He squeezed my cheek

Him: Come on don't be like that..

Me: Fine I'll show you

I got the pregnancy test and showed him. He looked at it for a while without saying a word. I was starting to get a bit scared, what if he says he doesn't want this baby, or force me to have an abortion.

Me: So?

He looked at me, then smiled.

Him: I'm not really surprised that you pregnant because we haven't been using a condom, i should say that this is the best news ever, or the best Gift ever.

Me: Really?

Him: Yes I mean I've always wanted a baby i was just waiting for the right girl to come along.

Me: Kush don't tell me that you impregnated me on purpose?

Him: is that a bad thing?

Me: i don't understand you sometimes

Him: Mercy i don't get why you upset about this.
Having a baby should be a beautiful thing

Me: But who said i wanted a baby?

Him: So you don't want a baby?

Me: i do but not now

Him: You 27. When do you want a baby, when you 40?

Me: What?

Him: Imagine your child going to Varsity and you 70? Like that shit ain't on!

I closed my eyes then started breathing in and out, trying to calm myself down.

Him: Can we just go out for breakfast because i am very hungry, you will meditate later.

He stood up and opened the door then walked out. I sat down there Asking myself where did i get this guy from?

I stood up and followed him to the car. Instead

of driving to a restaurant he drove to Pta Irene Park into this beautiful big house. It was a Saturday around 15:00 by the way.

Me: Whose house is this?

Him: My mom's house.

Me: Your mom's house?

Him: Ya we having a family get together kinda thing and i think it's time you meet my family

Me: Why didn't you tell me? I could've dressed up

Him: You look fine.

I hate this thing of Kush always making decisions for me. We got out of the car i wasn't very happy

Him: What's wrong now?

Me: i just don't like you making decisions for me. You got me to move in with you, then you get me pregnant, now you making me meet

your family? Kush you didn't even ask me if I'm okay with everything.

Him: can we fight about this later?

I didn't answer him. He tried holding my hand but i didn't give him the satisfaction. The gate was opened so we just walked in. We made it to the back their yard was big. Everyone was up and doing their own things. It wasn't a lot of people though but they were all colored i felt a bit uneasy, racism could be coming. Everyone seemed happy to see him they were hugging him and all that and i was standing next to him like when am i leaving?

We walked up to some table where his mom was sitting and some elder. He hugged them. His mom looked at me

Her: Mercy how are you?

Me: I'm fine thanks

She looked at some old woman who was sitting

next to her.

Charisma: Ouma this is Seth's girlfriend

The old woman smiled at me

Charisma: Her name is Mercy

Her: Its nice to meet you bokkie

I just smiled and looked down

Charisma: She's not this shy Ouma i don't know what's wrong

Ouma: maybe i am making her shy.

Kush: is that Benjamin at the grill?

Charisma: it is him.

Kush: i better go and say hi

He walked away leaving me there all lost.

The Grandma told me to sit with her. She was very kind we were talking and laughing and Eating snacks,while Charisma was helping out at the kitchen with the cooking and Kush was

mingling around with a few people.

After some time a certain girl walked in. She was blonde she looked like one of those stupid girls. You know them with a huge cleavage, daddy's girls and they have trust funds.

I saw Kush's Grandma looking down and Shaking her head. The girl looked around and went up to where Kush was.

When she walked in it felt like the ground was saluting her too because all attention went up to her. Haike after putting out that little show everyone moved on with their lives. Charisma came to our table with cool drinks.

Ouma: She's here

Christma: Who?

Ouma pointed at her. I saw Charisma's face changing

Charisma: What the hell is she doing here?

Ouma: She's here to start drama as always

Charisma: I'm not gonna have that here!

Ouma: Leave it Charisma, leave her!

She was all chatting with Kush and laughing with him they were looking cosy and i picked it up from there that they probably was an item. Kush didn't even come to me, to check up on me and how I'm holding up he was all over her laughing with her etc.....

They then came to us still laughing like that and all that. She was pretty i won't lie,was the Paris hilton type of girl.

Kush: and here they are.

Kush looked at his Grandma

Him: Ouma you still remember Amanda don't you?

His Grandma didn't wanna be rude she faked a smile.

Charisma couldn't contain herself.

Charisma: Seth do you still remember Mercy?

He looked at me.

Charisma: i thought maybe you have forgotten about her because you all over Amanda.

She also looked at me.

Kush cleared his throat.

Him: Uhm you wanna go back to the grilling area?

Amanda: Yeah it was better there,less tension and what not.

They walked away with Amanda doing a bit of a cat walk showing me that Ya bitch i got your man.

Me: Can i be excused?

Ouma: Are you alright my dear?

Me: Yes I'll be fine.

I went inside the house in search of a bathroom and i found one. I was trying soo hard not to cry

but tears just fell down...after a while of crying i went back outside again and now they were sitting alone and away from everyone. I'm not gonna have this i Walked up to them.

Me: Kush can i please talk to you?

You could just tell that i irritated him.

He stood up and we went somewhere private

Me: What the hell is that?

Him: What?

Me: ignoring me just because of a blonde bitch?

Him: Mercy I'm tired of you and your nagging!

Me: Ohw wow!

Him: Anything else?

Me: Can you take me home?

Him: i don't feel like leaving now I'm still having a nice time with Amanda, we'll leave later.

Me: No I'm leaving now!

I said that while walking away. He grabbed me by my arm and turned me around he then slapped me so hard i thought that i was gonna fall.

He grabbed my arm very tight.

Him: i have tolerated your shit for a while now! Things are gonna change from now on we gonna do things my way you understand?

I nodded yes

Him: i didn't hear you say yes

Me: Yes.

Him: Good.

He slightly rubbed my cheek were he had slapped me

Him: Let's not cause unnecessary stress for you and the baby, just do as i say and we gonna be okay

He kissed me.

Him: Go fix yourself, you have ruined your make up with tears i don't like clumsy bitches!

He then walked away. That guy walked like Kush, he talked like him, he dressed like him but he wasn't my Kush, because the Kush i know would never do this to me.

[05/19, 18:51] Ron: PART 26 REDEEMING LOVE

I went back to sit with the Grandma i composed myself i didn't wanna cry or anything the last thing i wanna do is to piss him more off and have him cause a scene.

Ouma: Are alright dearie? Your cheek has sort of a mark

I gave her a faint smile.

Me: Its just allergies Ouma nothing serious i came in contact with an Onion and I'm allergic to that.

She smiled at me.

Her: Then you better stay away from Onions

Me: i will.

Her: i am getting tired i think i should go and rest for a bit.

I stood up and Walked her inside the house to some bedroom, and helped her get in bed then i went out. I went to sit alone by the pool i was on my phone Kush was busy entertaining his barbie doll. Tears were busy falling down.....

I heard someone saying "can i sit with you" i looked up to see who it was and it was a good looking colored nigga,with a beautiful warm smile.

Me: Why not?

He sat next to me

Him: put your feet in the pool it's very relaxing when you not feeling good

Me: Who said i am not feeling good?

Him: Doesn't have to take Einstein to notice that you have tears running down

Me: I'm not crying it's allergies

Him: Really what are you Allergic too?

Me: men.

Him: I'm not here to listen to you fronting about men all day. It's a beautiful day we sitting close to a pool and all you have to do is put your feet inside

I giggled.

Him: i never knew that the corners of your mouth can actually move

I took of my sandals and put my feet in the pool.

He sat next to me and put his too.

Him: I'm Benjamin

Me: I'm Mercy

Him: And i should say that you look soo much better when you smile

I smiled

Him: See i told you.

We had a nice conversation i was laughing for a moment there i even forgot about my problems until Kush made his way to us i looked down Nje i was not happy with his presence.

Kush: Ben.

Ben: Kush.

Kush: What are you doing with girl?

Ben: This is your girl? I saw her riding solo ever since she got here i thought maybe she was single

Ben then looked at me

Him: She's very beautiful and she is very humble, i think she's better than all this girls you've dated before including Amanda. Just

know that you a lucky guy

He stood up and took his flip flops

Ben: Was nice meeting you Mercy i hope we meet again.

I just smiled at him and he walked away. I wasn't ready for Kush right now

He sat next to me but didn't put his feet in the pool. I looked down i didn't even wanna look at him.

Him: Mercy i... What happened was.. All im trying to say is that i...

I don't if he was tongue tied or searching for the right words to say.

Him: Cuddles I'm very sorry.. I don't know what came over me. I was tired of your whining and Nagging that I.. Look Mercy when I'm very angry my system shuts down completely and what happens next i cannot be held responsible

Me: Its fine Kush

Him: i really didn't wanna upset you or the baby.

He said that while putting his hand on my tummy

Him: We can leave if you want..

Me: Okay

He helped me to get up and we walked up to the house. We went to the bathroom and he took a towel then wiped my feet and lotioned them. He helped me put on my sandals and then we went out. Said our goodbyes to everyone then drove home.....

We got home and he dropped me off at the gate but came out of the car also

Me: When are you coming back home?

Me: i don't know

Him: i think after a week you can come

Me: Okay

He came closer and kissed me.

Him: i love you

Me: i love you too

He then kissed me on my tummy

Him: take care of my baby

Me: i will.

He then went into his car and i Walked inside the house. It was quiet i found my Grandma at the kitchen. I passed her.

Her: Mercy

I stopped

Her: Hlala phantsi (sit down)

I sat across her

Her: I'm sorry how i reacted last night. What you said brought back a lot of painful memories

I kept quiet.

Her: i got pregnant when i was 16 and when my father found out he kicked me out. I went to

build myself a small shack and lived there. I lived in tears everyday how was i gonna live alone in that state because the baby i was carrying wasn't conceived in a good way my bf raped me then made a run for it. My mom would visit me in the shack and bring me food but against my father's will of course. I couldn't do it Mercy i didn't want the baby. I wanted to abort my mom begged me not to she said that's the most evil thing ever i could do mind you she was a Christian and In the olden days abortion was considered evil.

I could see the tears in her eyes the pain she was in.

Her: that night my mom and i had a fight, i stormed out of the shack all upset she was running after me but unfortunately she was hit by a speeding car and died instantly. I remember her leg was bleeding profusely.

She cried as she was saying that...

Mpumi got in

Mpumi: What's going on?

My Grandma stood up and went to her bedroom

Mpumi: What was that about?

Me: Nothing

I also had tears

Me: look i wanna go to Nomngqibelo i wanna ask about Kush.

Her: Thought you said that you don't wanna hear anything ngo Nomngqibelo

Me: Kush is acting different i need to know what's wrong

Her: Let's go

We went to my car and drove to Nomngqibelo's place. She welcomed us in with a warm smile. She wasn't wearing her uniform but when she heard we wanted to consult she went to wear it. We went to the room and sat down

Her: kudala ngithandaza ukuthi nibuye futhi.(I've been praying for you guys to come back again)

Me: Well I'm here re..

Her: I know, but that's not what we should discuss now. There is something i should tell you guys

Mpumi: What is that?

Her: i have been shown the person responsible for all your curses and everything that runs in your family. We have made a breakthrough. Ngimutholile umuntu onizwisa ubuhlungu (i have found the person who has been causing you pain) kakhulu wena Mercy (especially you Mercy)

Me: Who is it?

Her: i think you should find out for yourselves

She took the bowl of water and put it down then started stirring

A picture came up of a woman wearing all black.

Her face was covered with a cloth we couldn't see her. The water showed us her going at night to a bush kinda like place. She would check if there was no one who was seeing her then she opened a secret door that led underground. The place looked scary certain creatures were running around it was a bit dark. She made her way to 4 women who were standing there wearing all black too.

Her: Great sisters i have arrived.

One of the great "Sisters" spoke

Her: Reveal yourself great sister because you are safe now

She removed the cloth around her face. Mpumi and i had heart attacks right there i swear. It was my GRANDMA. we looked at Nomgqibelo

Nomgqibelo: I'm sorry I know this was not what you guys expected but your Grandmother is a Diplomatic witch, she is responsible for everything, all your unhappiness and never

lasting relationships with men. All of this started with her. Your sisters are not witches they are victims just like you.

I was waiting for Nomgqibelo to say “You guys got punk’D” there is no way i mean no way that my sweet Christian granny could be a witch

[05/19, 18:51] Ron: PART 27 REDEEMING LOVE

Nomgqibelo was not making sense at all. There is no way that my Grandma could be a witch i deny.

Me: Now you making a mistake

Nomgqibelo: Amanzi sisi awalenzi iphutha (water doesn’t make a mistake)

Mpumi: My mom is not evil.

Nomgqibelo: Kuzomele niye kuye sisi azokwazi ukukhipha lonke iqiniso ukuze nizokwazi ukukhululeka (you’ll have to go to her so that she can tell you guys all the truth. Then you will

be free)

Me: It doesn't make sense at all. My Grandma is a Christian

Nomgqibelo: Sometimes things are not as they seem.

Me: Okay uthini ngale ka Kush? (what do you say about Kush's matter)

Nomgqibelo: Akusiye owakho (his not yours)

Me: You said his gonna die but he hasn't, instead his turning into a woman beater

Nomgqibelo: Its all part of the curse that's on you. He might not die today or tomorrow but he will die eventually. Your true soul mate will find you at the right time, and he will help throughout this ordeal.

Me: But i love Kush and I'm pregnant with his baby.

Her: Even though you are pregnant with his baby that still doesn't change anything. You

cannot force what's not meant to be.

Mpumi: So what do you say? Should we confront my Mom?

Nomgqibelo: You can if you want too but regardless of what she's gonna say, you guys should know that she is the one who started with this whole thing. There only way that the curse can be lifted off your family is if she tells the whole truth,that will set you guys free and it will also set her free.

Mpumi and i looked at each other. How are we gonna confront my Grandma about all of this?

Mpumi took out some cash and handed it to Nomgqibelo.

Nomgqibelo: No sisi i don't do this for money.

Mpumi took back the money and we stood up.

Me: Can i have some more water? The one you have given me is about to finish

Nomgqibelo: whether o give you water or not

sisi it won't help anymore. Only your true soul mate can help you from this curse. He will help you to discover all that has been hidden and also help you escape this bad relationship.

We left there and Walked to my car. Mpumi and i said no word to each other until we got home.

We talked while we were still in the car.

Mpumi: We have to ask her, i mean we saw her going out at night and consulting her "Great sisters"

Me: i don't wanna believe that uMama is a witch

Her: Me too.

We got out of the car and made our way to the house. Luckily everyone was around we sat them all down.

Me: uhm we have a serious matter to discuss and i feel like we should address it

Alicia: Okay we are listening.

Mpumi: when Mam'madonsela passed on, she left us a note with contacts of someone who will help us further. We were busy seeing her she's a prophet.

Me: today she made a very interesting discovery.

Mpumi and i looked at each other, it was hard to get the statement out.

Me: This is very hard to say but We.. It has been revealed to us from our great Ancestors that Mama is..

Mpumi: a Diplomatic witch.

Everyone was shocked, Xolelwa clapped her hands.

Xolelwa: Mara niyangizwisa? (am i hearing righ) you two calling my mom a witch? After everything that she did for you two? Feeding you, clothing you and letting you live in her house for free.

Mpumi: I don't think the Prophet can lie. She told us plain blank and clear that Mama is the cause of our pain.

Alicia: Mara can you guys see that this prophets and Sangomas of yours are drifting this family apart

Me: how? You guys said that there's a secret you keeping from us and that if it comes out it will tear this family apart.

Xolelwa and Alicia looked at each other..

Alicia: Yes there is a secret but it's not that. We cannot hurt you guys like that maan we not evil! You guys are family why would we wanna hurt you?

Mpumi: explain the riches?

Xolelwa: We do not owe anyone anything! Yazi i understand you guys calling me and Alicia witches but calling my mother a witch? Aikhona now you guys have gone too far.

My Grandma was now in tears.

Grandma: You raise 2 kids. You love them you put them first in everything. You sacrifice for them, you even pray for them. Then after they call you a witch? There's nothing that's painful than getting old because when you are a certain age you are called a witch!

She stood up

Her: i will pray that God has Mercy on your souls.

She walked to her bedroom and closed the door behind her. We could hear her crying and praying.

Xolelwa had tears running down too.

Her: i think you guys should just move out and move in with your "prophet"

She stood up and went to my Grandma's bedroom

Alicia: i think Xolelwa is right. You guys are no

longer part of this family because we now
witches to you, and i can't have you two Killing
my mom with a heart attack you know she has
a heart condition. Please take all your things
and leave. When i come back i don't wanna see
you here leave the keys on the table.

She stood up and left. Mpumi and i sat there
feeling so guilty and thinking of how evil we are..

I stood up and went to my Grandma's bedroom
but Xolelwa kicked me out like a dog.

Mpumi: Let's get our things and go Mercy.

We packed everything of ours wrote my
Grandma a note informing her of how sorry we
are and left their keys on the table and
left.....

I drove Mpumi first to the Army flats where her
bf stays.

Her: I'll call you

Me: I'll call you too

Her: Don't stress yourself too much, think of the baby

Me: I'll try not to

She hugged me.

Her: i love you

Me: i love you too

I drove to the flat.....

Kush was not there when I got there. I put my clothes in the bedroom and i sat on the bed. I noticed a bra that definitely wasn't mine. I can't believe Kush is still at it with them bitches.

I stood up and went to shower then wore my pjs it was 19:00. I cooked a light meal spaghetti bolognese. I waited for Kush he didn't come it was now 23:00.....

I put his food in the microwave, the door opened and he came in with some they were kissing. Kush stopped as soon as he saw me.

Him: Mercy...

I didn't say anything i went to the bedroom, i didn't even cry I'm not gonna keep on crying and crying over the same thing i was hurt i won't lie but I'm not gonna show him my tears.

He came in after a few minutes.

Him: i didn't know that you were coming

Me: i probably should've called

Him: Ya you should've

Me: i cooked and put your plate in the microwave.

Him: Thank you but I already ate. Uhm i.. I'm going out i probably won't come back don't wait up

I didn't say anything.

He walked out. Now that was a heartbreaker. After a while of crying and beating myself about this i heard the door bell rang. I tried ignoring

but the person didn't give up. I went to open and it was the muffin woman again.

Her: Good evening Mercy

That was a bit strange she knew my name now.

Me: You know my name?

Her: I've always known your name and who you are.

Me: And why did you play all dumb?

She came in.

Her: i don't have much time dear, sooner or later I'll have to go back

Me: Go back where?

Her: You know mercy the dead don't rest in peace if they still have unfinished business with the leaving

Me: What unfinished business do you have?

She looked around

Her: where is your husband?

Me: i don't have a husband i have a boyfriend

Her: ohhh No dear You supposed to be married to the most powerful Prophet of this lifetime. Something is not right.

[05/19, 18:51] Ron: PART 28 REDEEMING LOVE

I looked at her very confused. Everything was just confusing nothing made sense and worse no one wanted to explain anything to me.

Me: What are you talking about?

Her: i have to go now. I know everything is bits and pieces but don't worry everything will make sense at its own time

Me: tell me about this prophet I'm supposed to marry?

Her: i am not sure who is supposed to marry a prophet, but i know that one of you has to be

married to a prophet. Either you, Mpumi, Alicia, or Xolelwa but one of you has to marry a prophet.

Me: You not making sense.

Her: know that us your Great Ancestors will forever be watching you, protecting you, and guiding you. Be patient all will come to place.

She then mumbled words i couldn't understand it was like her voice went then she disappeared. Her disappearance didn't scare me but it made to feel at peace. The door opened and Kush walked In

Him: Why are you up so late?

I didn't wanna even look at him. He came closer to me, and squeezed my cheek a lil'

Him: Is there something bothering you?

I didn't say anything..

Him: Talk to me what's wrong?

I looked at him..

Me: Really Kush? After everything you put me through then you gonna ask me what's bothering me?

Him: after everything I've put you through? What are you talking about?

I looked at him, he seemed confused at what i was talking about

Me: Amanda? Don't you remember her?

He looked down

Him: Amanda.. Amanda

He then looked at me

Him: You'll have to explain Mercy because i have no idea what you talking about

Me: I don't have time for your stupid games Kush!

Him: I'm not playing any stupid games you just not making sense

I slapped him, then i Walked away.

Him: Mercy...

I went straight to bed. I can't believe Kush is gonna act like he don't know nothing after everything that he put me through.....

I woke up that morning, and went to bath. After bathing i wrapped a towel around my body and went to clothe then i heard Kush whistling at the kitchen. I went to him. He was preparing a scrumptious breakfast. He smiled when he saw me

Him: Hey cuddles. I wanted to surprise you with breakfast in bed but here you are...

I looked at him how can he not remember?

Him: Its not an award winning English breakfast but i tried.

The door bell rang. He went to open. Charisma came in.

Charisma: Morning Jule.

She saw the breakfast on the table and helped herself

Charisma: This is nice who made this?

Kush: Me.

Charisma: You know how to make breakfast that's good. I should say that you have got yourself a keeper Mercy.

They laughed but i didn't.

Charisma: is there something wrong?

Me: Charisma tell me don't you remember Kush and Amanda at the family gathering?

Charisma: What family gathering?

Me: Really you don't remember?

Her: No, and Amanda doesn't live here in SA anymore

She looked at Kush

Her: She moved to where again?

Kush: i think Sweden with her fiancé. It has been 3 years now or so

Me: You trying to tell me that you don't even remember me telling you that I'm pregnant?

Charisma dropped the fork

Charisma: You pregnant?

I looked at them.

Kush: Why didn't you tell me? How far along are you? When did it happen?

Me: I'm one month pregnant

Charisma: Wow I'm gonna be a Grandmother, we should go out and celebrate this is great news for the Meyer family.

I stood there looking at them and asking myself what's happening. Why is it that when my great Grandma comes her arrival affects time.

Charisma: Go get dressed we are going out.

I went to the bedroom to get dressed still

confused.

Kush came in when i was about to finish dressing up.

He stood by the door and smiled at me.

Me: What?

He came and sat down on the bed, then pulled me closer to him with his hands on my waist i was still standing up and facing him.

Him: i still can't believe that you pregnant.

Me: Well believe it.

He looked at me

Him: You seem a bit off are you okay?

Me: ya I'm okay i guess

Him: Wanna see a Doctor?

Me: No I'm okay

His mother called us. We stood up and went.....

The 3 of us had breakfast peacefully when we were done Charisma went home, Kush and i went back to the flat.

Him: i have to go and meet up with my publicist for some retarded interview

Me: Okay

Him: Are you gonna be okay?

Me: I'll be fine.

He kissed me goodbye and left.....

I also took my car keys and drove up to Nomngqibelo's place. She was watering her Garden. She was happy to see me as always....

We went inside the house but sat in the lounge.

Her: Would you like some tea?

Me: No thanks

Her: you looked like you very confused, what's wrong?

I told her everytime about my Great Grandma.

Her: i think i know what's going on

Me: What?

Her: She is trying to reverse time to re-write some wrongs in your life, especially wrongs that have caused you pain

Me: Is that even possible?

Her: things are possible.

Me: does that mean Kush is still not my soul mate?

Her: i don't know since she reversed Time it will be hard to tell, but what I know is you cannot temper with Fate. We will just have to see as time goes on.

I chilled with Nomgqibelo for a while then after i left, i decided to visit Mpumi first before i go to the flat.....

I found her with a Bible and watching TV some pastor was preaching..

Me: Hau you are a Christian now?

Her: No maan it's just this prophet his blessing me

I read on the screen it was "Prophet Fazial Ayo-Badru"

Me: sounds foreign

Her: His originally from Mozambique but recently his been living in America. He moved to SA about a year ago

Me: Interesting

He had the looks yena he wasn't light or dark in Complexion. He had short hair that was a bit curly had beautiful eyes and lips. I could rate him with Van Vicker you could tell by looking at him that his not South African. Although his Mozambican but he had that British accent, i should say that i found him very attractive. He was a classic man his suite fitted him perfectly and looked expensive. His church was very full

it looked like he was in some sort of stadium

Me: He is hot

Mpumi: tell me about it, and his just 32

Me: That's young, does he have a wife?

Mpumi: i don't see a ring on his finger so i guess not.

Me: Is that his church?

Mpumi: Naa he was at the coca cola dome here. Almost everyone went to see him

Me: His quite famous

Mpumi: And powerful. He is said to be the most powerful Prophet of this lifetime..

I looked at him he was preaching while people were cheering him up i found myself drooling over him he was just perfect...

Rate (13 Ratings)

[05/19, 18:51] Ron: PART 29 REDEEMING LOVE

Hai shame i don't trust this 4min of fame Prophets. They the ones that scam people and do evil things.

Me: i don't trust this prophets, they fake

Mpumi: i doubt this one is fake

Me: You can tell that his suit is expensive obviously his making this poor people cough up every last Penny that they have in the name of buying blessings.

Mpumi: maybe you should leave with all this negative energy that you have.

Me: Okay I'll keep quiet.

I kept quiet and watched. All of a sudden i felt very Nauseated i tried ignoring it but it was

getting worse, i stood up and ran into the kitchen sink. No vomit came i was wrenching if i can put it out like that. Mpumi came in.

Her: Are you okay?

Me: i feel very Nauseated

Her: Morning sickness

Me: Ain't that suppose to come in the morning?

Her: I don't know i have never been pregnant.

She got me cold water i drank.

Mpumi: Should i call Kush to come and fetch you?

Me: I'll be okay

Her: how are things between you guys?

Me: We okay.

I didn't feel like explaining that situation with my Great Grandma.

Me: i am capable of going home. I am not sick

I'm pregnant.

She looked down

Me: That's supposed to be a joke

Her: Sorry my mind is far away

Me: What's wrong?

Her: Its tha..

The door opened and her bf came in wearing the soldier uniform

He looked at me.

Him: Hi

Me: Hey

He looked at Mpumi then walked away.

Me: Are you guys okay?

Her: We'll be fine

Me: What's happening?

Her: Nothing we just argue every now and then

Me: Has he hit you?

Her: a few times.

I sat down

Me: Its happening again

Her: No don't think like that

Me: the last time you said "don't think about that" you had your womb removed because of that stupid bf of yours that almost killed you.

Her: That is why I'm trying Prophet Fazial Ayo-Badru his preaching is very inspiring and comforting. His coming to coca cola dome again i wanna go maybe he can help me with this thing because Nomgqibelo's water they not working anymore.

Me: ohhh Mara lovy

Her: don't do that. You'll make me cry..

Me: You can come and leave with me and Kush.

Her: No Mercy it's fine i need to learn how to

stand on my own feet and not run away from my problems

Me: What if he kills you?

Her: Then he would've killed me there's nothing i can do. Mercy the honest truth is that i am tired of this life i don't wanna lie to you. I am tired emotionally and physically. Worse no one in our family wants to talk.

She was now emotional and was making me emotional too

Her: Then when we seek the truth they disown us.

Me: What they doing is very unfair. They forgetting that we the ones who are suffering

Her: i try to avoid it but it hurts. It hurts to have someone love you now then tomorrow they wake up and they hate you with Passion

Me: i don't know what we did for God to hate us this much. When is all of this gonna end?

We sat there crying until we couldn't cry anymore. I guess they right when they say crying cleanses the soul because i felt a bit better after that.

Me: Its getting late i have to go

Her: Ya i think you should go before it gets dark.

She accompanied me to my car

I hugged her.

Me: Call me when things get tense. You the only family i have now. I don't wanna lose you

Her: You won't lose me.

I hugged her again then we said our goodbyes and i left.....

I didn't drive home straight i passed by at the studio to see the gang. I found them busy as always, was Chichi, CJ, Kush, and Sean their friend that came with them to Dinangwe the first time i met Kush.

They all greeted me, they were on that purple Kush.

Chichi: Want some?

Me: I'd rather not the last time i was on that it almost killed me

They laughed.

Cj: Whose going on the booth?

Kush: I'm done for the day

Sean: I've just arrived i need to work on my rhymes

Cj looked at Chichi

Chichi: I'm good nigga i did my part.

He then looked at me

Him: we've never heard you rap

Me: i don't rap

Him: You don't even know one rap song?

Me: Naa

Kush: Come on cuddles don't tell me that Chichi can do better than you. She's Asian

Me: No

Chichi: yall chill i understand if she's scared.

All: Ohhhhhhhhhhhhh

Me: Excuse me?

Chichi: i mean i understand if you scared which i don't blame you i am the best female Mcee

CJ: That's gonna leave a scar

I looked at Kush he was sipping on his purple
Kush

Me: Okay i accept the challenge

Everyone looked at me shocked

Kush: Cuddles it's fine i mean you really don't have too I'm sure Chichi is joking

Cj: Ya don't embarrass yourself

Chichi: ya Mercy i don't wanna slay you with a

Samarai sword

Me: No let's do this

Sean: You sure you won't cry?

Me: I'll be fine

Chichi: Uhm okay wanna start?

Me: Why not

I got to the booth. Now i don't know much of rap music but there's a song that I've once heard because at Dinangwe they sometimes play rap songs.

CJ gave me a beat i didn't care if i was in line with the beat i just went for it

Me: Just when they thought it was safe to play I

Hit'em with the M.E.R the C.Y

I'm tinkerbelle he's peter pay-a

To these rap bitches I'm mother may-a

I wanna know why you waste your time

On these rap hoes that don't write they rhymes
Get a can of a sprite with a twist of lime
Money money money always on my mind
Coupe color purple no I'm not celie
We run new Jhb like we play relay
My flight took off yours has been delayed
Give it to them early bitches so don't be late,
cos play time is over when i spit bars!
When i was done i looked up and all of them
were shocked. I stepped out of the booth
without saying a word... And they also ain't said
a word. I guess they just got served.

Rate (14 Ratings)

[05/20, 07:20] Ron: PART 30 REDEEMING LOVE

I also didn't know where this rhymes came From.

Sean: i think you just got served Chichi

Kush: No she got slayed

Chichi: Its cool Ma Niggas i accept defeat.

They laughed.

Kush: i think we gonna bounce and leave yall suckers

Sean: At 20:00?

Kush looked at me..

Kush: I'm sorry niggas but unlike yall i ain't going home to an empty bed.

Them: Ohhhhhhhhhhhhh

Kush: I'll see yall cats Tomorrow

Cj: Ayt Dawg be straight

Kush: Bye bitches

Sean: and ya being a pussy cat

He gave them the middle finger and we walked out. He held my hand, and was busy looking at me

Me: What?

Him: You just know how to surprise me, it was good what you did back there

Me: Thank you, i just had to school yall a bit.

He chuckled.

We got to his car and he started driving

Him: want something to eat?

Me: Ya we can get pizza

We drove to Romans Pizza and got 2 Large pizzas, then we went home.

We gathered around our glass coffee table

Kush: Are you gonna be fine with sitting down?

Me: Ya I'm just one month pregnant

Him: Okay

He passed me a pillow to seat on.

Him: What are your plans for tomorrow?

Me: i wanted to go to the doctor. First appointment

Him: I'll come along, plus i wanna put you on my medical aid

Me: That would be nice.

We ate the pizza well i ate most of it, it was very yummy.

When we done we sat on the couch and he massaged my feet.

Me: That feels good... But you know what else will be more good?

Him: Yeah?

Me: having crazy sex. My hormones are all over the place

Him: is that even safe? I mean you still in the early stage of your pregnancy

I took my feet off him then leaned closer and gently bit his ear

Me: I'm sure the baby will be fine

He stood up.

Him: i think we should ask the doctor tomorrow

Me: So you turning me down?

Him: Yes for now.

I stood up and took off my t-shirt

Me: i thought that maybe you can check out my new bra.

He looked at me while biting his lower lip..

Me: i wanted to show you the matching underwear too but if you don't want it's fine..

I started walking away, he pulled me back and close to him then kissed me as we mass our way to the bedroom.

We got down and dirty but we used condoms. Not getting into much details about it because when Kush and i get down and dirty, we do get down and dirty. We must've had about 3 rounds ending the last round with me on top of him. I got off when i was done, we laid side by side catching our breaths.

Me: We should go again after 5min

Him: I'm done for the night

Me: agh come on

He got up.

Him: Nope I'm going to take a shower then sleep I'm tired

He went to take a shower. When he was done i went to take a shower too then we slept.....

In the morning we woke up and prepared ourselves to go and see the doctor.

We walked out to the garage.

Me: You GLA is now fixed?

Him: Naa i got a new one. That one was a lost course

Me: Mara Kush you should stop wasting cash like this. We have a baby on the way

Kush: Don't worry Cuddles im a rich as a MotherF*****

Me: Talk about having a big head.

We got to the car and drove to the doctor or should i say a Gynae that Kush recommended. Apparently she was the best Gynae out there she was Indian.

She did tests and checked everything the baby was fine, was very emotional hearing that small heartbeat. When we were done we went out to have breakfast at McDonalds Kush was rather quiet.

Me: What's wrong?

Him: Nothing, just hearing the baby's heartbeat

that was... It's a feeling i cannot explain

Me: That was a beautiful experience

Him: i can't wait for the baby's arrival

Me: Yoooh that's still far

Him: Can we speed up the process?

I laughed.....

We ate breakfast then after we went to do some shopping i needed leggings and what not. I went to truworths.

Kush stood by the door

Me: You don't wanna come in?

Him: i think we should go to a boutique i don't want you wearing cheap clothes

Ya neh dating "Kanye West" we went to that boutique and got a maternity clothes. Then went home.....

.....

Kush went out for a bit and i sat in the flat all bored, when i was about to go take a nap the door bell rang. I walked up to the door when i opened i was surprised to see Xolelwa and Alicia.

Me: What the hell are you guys doing here? And how did you know that i lived here?

They looked so down, Alicia was even crying

Xolelwa: can we come in?

I invited them in. We went to sit in the lounge.

Me: What's going on? Is it Mama?

Xolelwa: No Mama is fine.

Me: Then what is it?

Alicia handed me a news paper

Alicia: Read the cover page

I took the news paper

Me: "Woman gunned down to death last night by her soldier boyfriend"

I went to look at the picture and it was Mpumi. Yazi for those few seconds everything stood still.

Me: No.....

Xolelwa: He shot her 23 times there was no way that she was gonna survive....

Rate (15 Ratings)

[05/20, 07:20] Ron: PART 31 REDEEMING LOVE

After informing me about Mpumi's death Xolelwa and Alicia left leaving me devastated like that.

I sat down still holding that newspaper i just couldn't believe it. If Mpumi saw how serious the situation was why didn't she leave? Why

wait to be killed because i did tell her that she can move in with me and Kush but she said she will be fine. I couldn't sit there and read the news paper i took my keys and decided to go to the flat. I needed to know that what happened was true.....

I got there and it was a crime scene, although i wasn't allowed to go in because the police were still investing further but i could see the trail of her blood from the kitchen leading to the lounge then I could see the rest of it. I could imagine the pain she was In she probably begged for her life. I left her feeling shuttered i was even surprised that i could drive.....

I didn't go home i went to Valencia's place. She opened the door and looked at me, i had no words i was broken.

Her: Come here

I went up to her and she hugged me with tears falling down.

Her: I'm also greatly affected by this because Mpumi and i we were close.

Me: I'm now all al...alone...

Valencia: That's not true you have me. You and i we have grown to be sisters.

She invited me in, and sat me down on the couch.

Me: i feel so lost without her

Valencia: I'm sorry my Angel..

I cried until i passed out.....

I woke up later. I looked around and realised that I wasn't in the flat. Valencia came in with a glass of water she then sat next to me.

Me: for how long have i been sleeping?

Her: For a while now, you needed the rest

She gave me the glass of water.

Me: i had this crazy nightmare that Mpumi got shot and she died.

Valencia looked down, and I realised that it's not a nightmare.

I put the glass on the table.

Me: I have to go..

Valencia: Are you sure that you will be able to drive in this state?

Me: I'll be alright.

I took my car keys and got into my car then drove. I didn't know where to go so I passed by at Dinangwe to have a few drinks. I got in and it wasn't that full people started looking at me, some were gossiping it was so awkward to walk in there without my crew. I went to sit down by the bar.

Bartender: Hi what can I get you?

Me: strawberry daiquiri

That was Mpumi's favourite drink.

The bartender prepared the drink and gave it to

me. For a moment there i forgot that i was pregnant.

I went for it. I looked around this place was not the same without Mpumi

Chaklas came to me.

Him: Ntwana

Me: Hey

Him: I've heard about Mpumi joh I'm very sorry

Me: Thank you

Him: This place is never gonna be the same without her, she used to bring life to my lounge

I couldn't stop the tears

Him: I'm sorry

Me: Its fine, I'm just.. It's still fresh and.. I don't know how I'm gonna make it without her. She was my pillar of strength, where i couldn't be strong she would be strong for me

He came and hugged me.

Him: I'm truly sorry skeem sam. I have to go
ube grand

Me: I'll try

He left....I continued drinking i also had a couple
of shooters. When i was drunk i Walked out,i
was stumbling around a bit i was just a mess.

I got into my car and started driving. My vision
was a bit blurry my driving was crazy but
somehow i made it to the flat safely. My
Ancestors were with me i guess or my Gods.....
I didn't even put my car in the garage i got out
of the car and started walking to the floor. I
climbed the stairs and unfortunately missed
one step and i fell then rolled down the stairs,
and lights out.....

I regained consciousness after a while i slowly
got up while still falling my leg was hurting
really bad..... When I was up on my two feet i
realised that im probably not gonna be able to
go up this stairs, i sat there on the

stairs.....after a while i heard someone coming down the stairs it was two girls probably my neighbours.

girl1: hi

I ignored

girl2: Are you okay?

Me: Please leave me alone

girl1: Do you know her?

girl2: Ya she lives here i think she's Kush's gf because i mostly see her with him

girl1: Really?

girl2: Ya

girl1: Well we can't leave her here let's get to her flat.

They came and tried to get me up but my leg was on fire. I screamed when they tried to get me up.

girl1: Maybe you should go get Kush.

girl2: Okay I'll stay with her.

The other girl went, while the other one stayed with me.

Her: What happened did yuy fall down the stairs?

Me: probably

Her: Where you drinking?

Me: Eyy kanti what's up with this questions

Her: Sorry i was just trying to start a conversation

She kept quiet.

Me: You know they killed my Aunt, but she was like a sister to me.

Her: I'm sorry to hear that

Me: She gunned down to death by her soldier boyfriend. 23 bullets was slaughtered as if like she was an Animal a lion to be exact.

Her: i think i read that story it's all over the papers.

Me: And i..

I heard footsteps coming down the stairs it was Kush and the other girl

Girl2: We found her sitting here on the stairs it seems like her leg is hurt

Kush: Thank you girls.

They walked up the stairs. Kush looked at me, it didn't have to take Einstein to realise that he was mad as hell.

Me: Mpumi is dead, she was gunned down like an Animal 23 bullets Kush, 23 fucken bullets!

Him: Let's get you upstairs. He picked me up and we walked up the stairs while i put my hands around his neck for support my leg hurt especially on my knee

Me: My knee hurts.

We got to the flat he opened the door and put me down but i had to hold on to something for support because of my knee.

Kush picked me up again and put me on the bed then took off my shoes.

Me: I'm never gonna see her, ever again

He ignored me and continued with what he was doing.

He took off my Jeans it was hard for him to pull it down from my knees because of my painful knee i screamed as he finally got it down. He took the rest of the clothes off and got me my pjs then dressed me up.

Him: i understand that you hurt over what happened to your Sister.

Kush always thought that me and Mpumi were sisters.

Him: Drinking and trying to kill my unborn baby that's not a solution Mercy.

Me: You don't know how i feel Kush!

Him: i didn't say i know how you feel i just said i understand how hurt you are about what

happened. I cannot change what has happened but all im asking you is please don't hurt me too.

He stood up and Walked away after saying that. I threw the pillow at him...after a few minutes i heard the kitchen door closing.

I tried sleeping but i couldn't when i closed my eyes i would see Mpumi's face, it was hard. I sat up straight and cried, i needed something to numb my pain i went to the kitchen while still limping....

I looked around and found a lot of pills. Pain killers, sleeping pills, it was just a variety of pills and medicine. I got water and started drinking them...I then walked to the bed and just slept.....

I opened my eyes after a while and looked around i was in my bedroom. I got out of bed my knee didn't hurt anymore, i wasn't drunk anymore although i was feeling a bit cold. I walked out of the bedroom and the flat was

quiet. I saw someone standing in the lounge facing the window. She was wearing pure white and the white that she wore was glowing.

Me: Hello..

My voice was followed by echoes..

The person turned around and it was my great Grandma she was smiling at me.

Me: Grandma i thought you said we not gonna meet again, and why are you wearing all white now?

Her: i know that i said we not gonna meet again

Me: But why am i seeing you?

I looked at myself and i was also in white clothes. I was getting scared..

Me: What's happening?

I heard the door opening and it was Kush. I looked at him he put his car keys on the kitchen counter, then stood there for a while. I went up

to him.

Me: Kush

He didn't answer me. Was almost as if like he couldn't see me.. I tried touching him but my hand went through.

I put my hands on my face in shock i looked at My Grandma

Me: What's happening to me i cannot be dead..

Kush walked to the bedroom and i followed him. He opened the door and i saw myself or my body Laying on the bed.

Me: i cannot be dead..

I saw Kush taking the duvet and putting it over my body.

Me: No Kush check me, i am dead!

He probably couldn't see because i was laying on my stomach with my face buried on the pillow..

He went to the dressing table and took off his wrist watch. I went up to him.

Me: Kush please tell me that you can see me, and hear me please!

I looked at my Grandma

Me: Grandma tell him to check me and my pulse then call the Ambulance

Grandma: I'm sorry Dear but..

Me: But what Grandma?

[05/20, 07:20] Ron: PART 32 REDEEMING LOVE

I couldn't possibly be dead, it just can't be i refuse.

Me: Grandma am i dead?

Her: Not yet..

Me: What you mean not yet? Grandma just get straight to the point, am i dead or not?

Her: You are not dead Mercy. You are having a near death experience.

Me: Near death experience?

Her: it means that you are between life and death.

Me: What if i die?

Her: you won't die, it's not your time yet.

I looked at Kush who was now Laying next to my almost lifeless body

Grandma: Mercy we don't have much time, we need to get to work

Me: What work

Her: There's someone who needs your help

Me: Who?

The door opened and Mpumi walked in. She was also wearing pure white. You don't know how i felt seeing her again.

Me: Omg..

I was overwhelmed by mixed emotions

Her: Mercy...

Me: Mpumi.. I...

I couldn't control my tears i had to compose myself

Her: i am sorry that we have to meet this way

Me: Why did you leave me? I told you to come and leave with me and Kush but you didn't want too why?

Her: Nothing could've saved me sweetheart,not even you..

Grandma: Uhm guys we need to cut the reunion short we still have a lot to do

Mpumi: I'm here because I need your help

Me: What help?

Her: i need you to find out who had Me killed

Me: Your bf killed you..

She shook her head no.

Her: There's more to the story than what happened. Someone had it out for me. Mercy evil took me i died before my time. I was sacrificed, i am part of some cult.

Grandma: her blood is crying on the ground seeking revenge. She cannot rest in peace, her soul will forever be trapped here on earth until the person responsible for her death is brought forward.

Mpumi: You are the only person that I trust, you and i have a strong bond that's why i trust that you can do this.

All of a sudden i saw Kush waking up and switching on the light then going to check up on me. He felt my pulse he started to panic

Him: No, no, no, no.. mercy wake up!

He took his phone

Grandma: he must've felt your body getting cold.

Him: I'm calling from Anabota flats i need an Ambulance ASAP!.... My girlfriend is unconscious..... I checked her pulse but I couldn't make out if it's my pulse or hers....please get here fast...

He then hung up and put the phone on the side, he went back to my body. He was giving me CPR i could feel his pain, he was broken tears started to form in his eyes. He laid his head on my chest and cried..

Him: Mercy please don't leave me.. What would i be without you...please don't leave me..

I felt his pain, tears fell from my eyes too.

Grandma: You can decide to go back to him or I can buy us some time for you to help us.

I looked at Mpumi then looked at Kush i am caught up in between two people that i love dearly. I kept quiet for a while. I couldn't bear to see Kush in such pain and on the other hand Mpumi needed my help for her soul to be

free.....

I looked at my Grandma

Me: promise me that when all of this is done I'll go back to him. Promise me that he won't lose me?

Her: i promise..

Me: Okay I'll help you.

Grandma: Let's go then.

I held on to her hand and we walked out.

Leaving Kush in that state was just heartbreaking. We walked out of the kitchen door and everything was white. There was a bright light that blinded us, then all of a sudden we were in Mpumi's flat.

Mpumi: This is where it all started.. I woke up that morning to make him breakfast.

We saw Mpumi walking into the kitchen wearing a sexy lingerie. My Grandma and i looked at her..

Mpumi: Can we focus on what's going on here.

We focused our eyes on her again. The bf walked in the kitchen after some time from his expression he did not look happy. There was no sounds just actions. Mpumi went to put her hands around his waist and they started talking. We could only see the lips moving but we couldn't hear what they were saying. Then the bf got mad and pushed her hard that she fell on the floor then went up to her and slapped her. He then said something to her and spat on her then walked out. Mpumi was laying there crying.

Me: What happened?

Mpumi: i don't know what happened but he was very very mad at me. I couldn't remember what i did to him to make him this angry.....

Grandma: What happened next?

We saw her getting up on the floor then we followed her to the bathroom where she got in and closed the door.

Me: Ain't we getting in?

Her: No I was bathing cannot let you see my naked sexy body.....

We laughed.

Me: i never knew ghosts can laugh

Her: You not dead.

After bathing she went to get dressed then sat in the lounge watching TV. She had tuned in on that prophet's channel.

Me: So we just gonna watch you while you watching TV?

Her: Yes. You must pay attention to every detail.

Me: Okay

I walked around the room, then suddenly i heard other sounds.

Voice1: one, two, three, clear.

I felt something electrocuting Me.

Voice 2: We still haven't got her back Dr

Voice1: in the count of 3 again.

I looked over at my Grandma and Mpumi my vision of them was a bit blurry..

Me: What's happening?

I saw my Grandma talking i couldn't make out what she was saying. She stretched her hand over me to take it but i couldn't reach her. The whole room changed i was now at the hospital. In a room full of doctors and nurses working on me. I was floating in the air. I saw the Doctor shocking me and all that, the more he put the the defibrillator electrodes on my chest there more my soul was drawn back to my body.

Me: No wait stop...

I then saw my Grandma in the room. She just started blowing air and the power went out only living the lights on.

Nurse: damn power is out again!

I went down to the floor, and i went over to my Grandma.

Me: What happened?

She went to the door and looked over on it. Half of the door was glass. I went over there too. I saw Kush sitting on the chair tapping his foot with his hands on his head and eyes closed. He was with Cj, chichi, and Charisma who also looked very worried.

Grandma: i guess someone loves you too much to let you die. He quickly got you help.

Everytime that i was closer to Kush i could feel his pain, and he was In deep pain.

Grandma: Come on dear we have to go, don't start catching feelings now.

All i wanted to do was to go over there and tell him that everything is gonna be alright....

Grandma: Mercy let's go..

I couldn't leave him in that state i opened the

door and rushed to him

Grandma: Mercy no!!!!!!!

I kneeled in front of him and touched his hand

Me: I'm here, i can feel your pain.

He jumped out of the chair and looked around the passage

Him: Mercy..

When i wanted to go over to him again my Grandma held me. He couldn't see me though

Chichi: Are you okay Dawg?

Kush: Mercy is here...

Cj: What?

Kush: I felt her presence man she's here with me..

Grandma: Mercy we have to go

Me: No Grandma i can't leave him like this he needs me..

Grandma: Mercy no..

Kush: Mercy..

Me: Kush...

Grandma: Mercy no we have to go..

I didn't wanna Leave Kush there in that state he was in soo much pain that i can't explain.

He tried to go to the ward where they were working on me but Cj held him back. And on the other hand i couldn't go to him too my Grandma was holding me back too, Mpumi was now with us and was holding me back..

Kush: Mercy!!!!!!

Me: Kush!!!!!!!

He couldn't see me though.

[05/20, 07:20] Ron: PART 33 REDEEMING LOVE

February 25, 2016 visionarywritings

I hope that this will be over soon so that i can go back to my Kush.

The same thing happened and we ended up at the gate of my Grandma's house, it was dark at night.

We saw someone wearing all black with her face all covered couldn't see who it was. The person looked around then went inside my Grandma's car, we also went inside and sat at the back seat.

The person looked back as if like they were seeing us, i was a bit concerned

Grandma: Don't worry she cannot see us.

Me: Who is this, is it Mama?

Grandma: We not sure yet.

The car drove to a bush. The person stopped the car then took something that looked like an ostrich egg from their bag and they got out of the car. We followed her as she made her way

underground. It was a dark world there All sorts of scary creatures were there. The person made their way to 3 women who were also wearing black

Me: Is this the great sisters?

Mpumi: I'm afraid so

Me: This has Grandma written all over it.

The person took the egg and handed it to one of the women.

Women1: Are you sure about this?

The woman nodded their head Yes.

The woman took the egg and put it in a pond that had water, then came back to join the others.

Women2: all is done, you should know that there is no turning back from this now.

Women3: Go well my child. All is well

The woman left and went to the car. We didn't

go to to the car.

Me: What was that all about?

Mpumi: That's how my death came about.

I suddenly heard Kush's voice but i couldn't see him.

Kush: remember the first time we met, it was awkward but yet I'll never forget that night.

I looked around and everything became blurry again, immediately i was at the hospital. I saw myself laying on the hospital bed with a machine helping me to breath. Kush was sitting next to me whilst holding my hand and talking.

Him: Please come back to me. I miss you so much.

When i wanted to go to him i was transferred back to my Grandma and Mpumi.

Mpumi: Grandma can't you do something about this?

Grandma: i cannot interfere in the matters of the heart.

We should just keep on going we almost there..

We held hands then we were transferred to Mpumi's flat. We saw Mpumi sitting at the dinning room table. She was wearing a beautiful red dress and it was a candle lit dinner.

Mpumi: i cooked for him that night. I wanted to surprise him with a candlelit dinner. That night i wanted it to be just me and him.

We saw the bf coming in. Mpumi stood up and offered him a seat. He went to sit down. Mpumi poured him a glass of wine they started talking then it seemed like they started arguing. He stood up and poured the glass of wine at her. He walked to the bedroom. Mpumi sat there crying, she stood up started clearing up the table. She took the dishes back to the kitchen. The bf came back he said something then Mpumi looked at him, without thinking he shot

her like 5times. I looked at Mpumi she looked away she couldn't bear to see herself getting shot. He then dragged her to the bedroom and shot her again a lot of times. When he realised what he had done he sat next to her lifeless body and cried,it was almost as if like he didn't believe what he had done. Mpumi looked at me.

Mpumi: You saw what happened now it's up to you to find out who was really behind this.

Me: But how?

Her: Go to Nomngqibelo she will help you.

Grandma: Its time for you to go now Mercy.

Me: But wait i..

My Grandma pushed me hard and i fell, but when i fell i was going back to my body. I opened my eyes wondering what happened. I looked around and looked next to me, Kush was sitting next to me.

I raised up my hand i was back in my body.

Me: Kuushhhhh...

He looked at me.

Him: Mercy...

I was still feeling a bit dizzy and what not..

Me: i..

Him: Shhhhh....I'll get the doctor.

He went to get the doctor and they came back together. The doctor started shining a light into my pupils

Doctor: how do you feel?

Me: like I've been hit by a bus.

Him: I'm even surprised that you woke up so quickly,because you have taken a lot of pills.

I tried sitting up but i felt a sharp pain in my womb.

Kush: Take it Easy

He sat me up straight

Me: When am I going home?

Doctor: Its still early

[05/20, 07:20] Ron: PART 34 REDEEMING LOVE

Only 2 days until Mpumi's funeral. I need to be there and carry her wish. Nomgqibelo didn't stay for that long she left after a few minutes. The doctor came to check up on me.

Doctor: How are you feeling today?

Me: I'm feeling good thank you

Him: Any pains?

Me: Just on my knee that's all

He noted that down.

Me: Doctor if i may ask, when am i gonna be discharged?

Doctor: after 2 weeks or 3

Me: Why?

Him: still have to do some psychological evaluation, you still have to see a psychologist for a while.

Me: There's no need for that, i am perfectly fine.

Doctor: i don't think so.

Me: Gosh i need to be at my sister's funeral in 2 days!!

Him: They will have to understand that your health is important, and i can't just sign you off like that at least if your bf or one of your family members give me the permission to do that.

Me: Its my life and my health! You cannot keep Me here against my will!

Him: if i see that you are a threat to yourself i can keep you here. Now if you can excuse me i have other patients to attend too.

Some woman came in while we were talking.

Doctor: This is Dr Basson she's a psychologist she is here to talk to you.

The doctor walked out. This Basson person grabbed a chair and sat down, with a pad and a pen.

Her: Good morning. As you've heard I am Dr Basson I hold a masters in clinical psychology. I mostly deal with suicide victims and patients with severe depression. Your Doctor thought that it was best if I come and talk to you, since he suspects that you might be suffering from severe depression. If you don't mind I would like to start now, we can start by you telling me your name and the kind of person you are.

I turned my head and looked at her.

Me: Who said I am depressed?

Her: You tried to take away your own life

Me: My life is none of your concern. If you don't mind this conversation is over!

Her: But Mam'..

Me: Yey! Awuhambe tuu usuqala ukungicika

(please leave, you are starting to irritate me)

She gathered her things and left. I clicked my tongue as she walked out.....

I laid there while thinking a lot about everything that has happened. I was disturbed by someone clearing their throat. It was Kush.

He kissed me on my forehead.

Him: how are you feeling today?

Me: I'm getting there

Him: I'm glad.

He took a chair and sat down.

Him: Your doctor tells me that you wanna go

Me: Yes I'm feeling fine now. I can't stay here this hospital looks very expensive and i don't want to cashrupt you.

Him: money is not a problem. You getting better is more important.

Me: i want to leave Kush. I have to go to

Mpumi's funeral it's important that i go there.

Him: i understand that but, if the doctor feels that you are not well enough to go then...

Me: Well enough? Kush we talking about my Aunt here! Mpumi has always been there for me. She has always supported me and all that. Me not attending her funeral that won't be okay! I need to be there to bid her farewell!

Him: i understand that and..

Me: You don't understand Kush! You don't understand!

Him: I'm sorry i didn't mean to upset you.

I kept quiet and faced the other way.

Him: i know how important it is for you to attend Her funeral but I'm not gonna risk your health. As much as she was important to you, you are also important to me and i don't wanna lose you....

The saddest thing about everything was that no

matter how much I've tried to convince Kush and the doctor to let me go but both of them refused..... It was now Friday Mpumi's funeral is Tomorrow.....

I did my morning routine bathe ate breakfast then laid on the bed. The doctor came to check up on me and i was silent i didn't wanna talk to anyone at all. When the doctor was done he left and the psychologist came i didn't talk to her too.....

Kush came to see me later that day.

Him: i hear that you don't wanna talk to anyone

I kept quiet.

Him: Mercy i know that you upset but this is just ridiculous.

I looked at him.

Me: Can i have some money

Him: Excuse me?

Me: i can't tolerate the food here in this hospital so can i please have money to buy food for myself at the cafeteria, or what can't i do that?

He took out his wallet.

Him: i don't normally carry cash but seems like you lucky, here's a thousand.

I took it.

Him: i think that i should go.

Me: Bye

He saw that i was in a fucked up mood he left. The day went and i was watching TV mostly nothing much.....

.....

I woke up very early the following day at around 4am and showered. It was the day of Mpumi's funeral. After showering i looked around for my clothes it was Pjs that i was brought in with, i wore that. I didn't have any shoes on so i just took the cash and started walking out. Yes i

was gonna run away from the hospital. I walked up to the reception but saw the receptionist was there and a few guards were there. It was not a big hospital so i looked at the signs and made my way to the parking lot in the basement. My knee was getting painful but i ignored that. When i made it out of the parking lot i started walking fast to the main exit out of the hospital but security was tight there. I needed to come up with a plan and a fast plan. I stood there then after i noticed the nurse that takes care of me walking to the car, i rushed to her but i fell and hurt my knee i screamed. My scream made her turn back and she saw me.

Her: Mercy

She rushed to me...

Her: ohh my goodness you bleeding

Me: Please help me..

Her: how did you even make out of the hospital?

Me: That's not important look i need to go...

Her: Go where?

Me: i need to get somewhere..

Her: No Mercy you are going back to your ward you are not going anywhere.

Me: i need to help my Aunt okay? I need to find out who killed her and i need to do it today or else her Soul will forever be trapped here on earth.

Her: What are you talking about? You not making sense at all.

Me: the funeral is today and this needs to be done today!

I saw security coming to us.

Security: is everything alright here?

She looked at me

Her: Yes we alright

They left.

Me: Thank you.

Her: just know that i am not happy with all of this, i could even lose my job

Me: i won't mention you.

She helped me up and we went to her car. She drove to the entrance and they let us out.

Me: Thank you very much you don't know how much this means to me

Her: Where should i drop you off?

Me: Taxi rank

Her: you are crazy. I need to know that you will arrive safely wherever you are going.

There was no way I'm going to the flat Kush will have a fit. I thought of Nomgqibelo she's the only person that i can trust now.

I directed her to Nomgqibelo's place and she dropped me off there.....

Nomgqibelo welcomed me in, she changed my

bandage and everything then let me rest.....

I woke up later at about 10am she prepared water for me i bathe then she borrowed me a nice dress and sandals i got dressed.

Her: Are you ready?

I nodded my head yes.

We got into her car she was driving those old Toyota corolla cars. We drove to my house. It seemed as if like the funeral was over people where queuing for food etc.

Me: We late

Nomngqibelo: We not.

We walked inside, then walked to the bedroom where everyone was sitting. They were surprised to see me.

Alicia: Mercy where..

Me: i am not here for hugs and kisses.

I looked at them

Me: We have to go

Xolelwa: Go where?

Me: To Mpumi's grave.

Mama: Why?

Me: That will follow later.

Alicia: Hey we are tired Yazi..

Me: Yazi this won't even take an hour. So i suggest we get going.

They didn't protest any further we all got into our cars and drive up to her grave.....

We got there and gathered around her grave.

Alicia: What are we doing here?

Me: We are here to find out the truth. We are here to find out who killed Mpumi

Alicia: Her bf killed her, we all know that

Me: No uMpumi was part of a sacrifice, part of some cult

Mama: Mercy stop! Stop with this madness! I've just buried my child and wena you are here to tell us that one of us killed her

Xolelwa: i don't believe you Mercy. Why are you disrespecting Mpumi's legacy like this?

Me: because she's the one who asked me.

Alicia: if i didn't know you, id say you are crazy

Mama: i don't have time for games let me go

Me: Can yall just do this simple request for me. I've just lost a sister and a friend. All i want is just for you guys to do this for me and i promise that if none of you is responsible for this i will apologise and never bother you guys about this ever again. If anyone of you ever loved me then please do this for me.

They all looked at me and agreed

Xolelwa: i can't wait for your apology

I looked at Nomgqibelo. She proceeded. She knelt by Mpumi's grave

Her: Mpumi it's me. Remember when you came to me in a dream and told me that you not Resting in peace where you are, I'm here to tell you that today you will rest in peace because today we will find out who killed you.

She took some soil from her grave and mixed it with the water.

Nomngqibelo: the one who will refuse to drink this, is the one whose responsible for Mpumi's painful death.

She gave me the water i drank. I gave my Grandma and she drank. I was surprised because i suspected her. She gave Xolelwa,Xolelwa's hands were Shaking. She took the bottle put it closer to her mouth but she didn't drink, she dropped it. With teary eyes she looked at us.

Xolelwa: i can't do this...

We were all shocked. She kneeled down

Her: fine i am the one responsible for her death.
I sacrificed my own sister! I am very sorry.

My Grandma put her hands on her head and
screamed

Grandma: Ohhhh thixo Xolelwa umenzeni
umntwana wami (what did you do to my child)

Alicia was also crying now, and wanted to
attack Xolelwa.

Alicia: How can you do this to your own sister
Xolelwa!

Xolelwa: i am very sorry...

Xolelwa was crying uncontrollably.

Rate (15 Ratings)

[05/20, 07:20] Ron: PART 35 REDEEMING LOVE

It was a sad moment, i thought my Grandma was gonna have a heart attack. I found myself being angry rather than heartbroken

Mama: kodwa kungani Xolelwa? (but why Xolelwa) why would you sacrifice your sister like that?

Xolelwa: i didn't know that they were gonna have her killed.

Alicia: When did all of this even happen?

Xolelwa: When everyone went to bed. I took Mama's keys and went to consult the great sisters. I swear i didn't know that Mpumi was gonna die from all of this.

Mama: What was your reason behind all of this?

Xolelwa: i was tired of living like this. My kids were gonna get kicked out of school because they are behind with school fees. I needed money

Alicia: if you needed money why didn't you just come to me?

Xolelwa: i was too proud to do that. I have never begged in my life.

A bit far from us i saw Mpumi standing by the tree. I walked over to her.

Me: i thought i wasn't gonna see you again

Her: i wasn't gonna leave without saying goodbye

Me: Can they see you?

Her: No only you can see me.

Me: i cannot believe Xolelwa did this to you. I am never gonna forgive her.

Mpumi: We should be at peace that the truth is out now.

Me: But your death, you died painfully

She smiled.

Her: Don't think about how i died always

celebrate how I've lived. Continue doing things that we used to do, and know that when you think about me I'll be there with you. I'll always be watching over you, me and Grandma.

Me: I guess this is goodbye

Her: Its not goodbye because I'll forever live in your memories.

She looked back.

Her: I have to go, Grandma is waiting for me, know that I'll always be with you.

She said while walking away and vanishing leaving me all emotional there. Someone touched me on my shoulder. It was Nomgqibelo

Her: You did it

Me: No you did it

Her: Are you going back home to be with your family?

Me: No i don't wanna face them right now. I still

have too much anger inside

Her: Be careful sisi anger is destructive.

She held my hand and we walked to her car, then drove to her house..

We arrived at her place and went in.

Her: You should rest a bit for your knee, you have been walking alot.

I sat down.

Her: Can i get you anything?

Me: a glass of water please.

She went to the kitchen and got me a glass of water, she gave it to me and sat next to me.

Me: So you live alone?

Her: Yes

Me: No kids? No husband?

Her: Cha sisi (No)

Me: How come?

Her: my high school sweetheart left me because he wanted to misuse my calling

Me: how?

Her: he wanted me to make money out of it. People should come and consult then i charge them.

Me: Is that a bad thing?

Her: my calling does work like that. I help and expect nothing in return especially money. Imali futhi is the root of all evil. If i started involving money Eyy Cha it was gonna be a mess.

Me: So how do you survive?

Her: i have a job. I work at some company as a Tea lady and a cleaner. It's not a lot of money but it gets me through each day. I find that better than scamming people

We both laughed.

Me: Can i ask you something?

Her: Ofcourse.

Me: Remember when you told me that my bf and i we are not meant to be together. I wanna know if you really meant it.

Her: i don't think it's a good idea for us to talk about that Sisi futhi Nje you are tired it's been a long day

Me: Nomgqibelo please i really need to know

Her: i won't lie sisi vele nje ngangibonisiwe ukuthi akusiyena owakho (i was shown that he is not yours) futhi umaniphikelela nale relationship iyoletha ukufa kuye (if you keep on forcing this relationship it will bring death to him)

Me: there has to be a way on how i can save him.

Her: There is a way sisi

Me: What is that way?

Her: ukuthi umshiye (you'll have to leave him)

Me: i cannot leave him Nomngqibelo i love him,our love is stronger than it has ever been.

Her: kodwa if you keep on being with him, you putting his life in danger.

Me: What danger?

Her: This is not over sisi.

Me: What is not over?

Her: Look at the time i have to cook.

She stood up and went to the kitchen. This thing yokuthi i should leave Kush i don't wanna hear nothing of it. We can conquer this, i mean love Conquers everything.

I saw Nomngqibelo's phone on the table i went to get it then Called Kush. His phone rang for a long time before he answered it.

Him: Yeah?

The way he answered his phone though.

Me: Hey its me..

He kept quiet for a while.

Me: I don't wanna fight.

Him: I don't wanna fight too.

I kept quiet

Him: Where are you?

Me: I'm at a friend's place

Him: Give me the address I'll come and get you.

I gave him the address and he said he will fetch me within an hour....

I hung up and went to the kitchen.

Me: I called my bf and his coming to fetch me. I just wanna say Thank you for your hospitality.

She took a deep breath, then looked at me

Her: Sisi bengithi sesikhulumile ngale ndaba nje (i thought we have spoken about this)

Me: Nomgqibelo please. You are not God, you are not Fate. You are just a mere prophet i

doubt you can see or tell the future. If you want us to continue being friends i suggest you let this go.

Her: Okay we'll have it your way. Would you like to stay over until i finish cooking to eat Dinner with me?

Me: No thank you.

I sat at the lounge waiting for Kush. He indeed showed up after an hour and knocked at the door, i opened up for him. He came in.

Him: Hey

Me: Hi.

Him: I'm glad that you are okay.

I nodded my head

Him: Are you ready to go

Me: Ya let me just say Goodbye to my friend.

I called Nomgqibelo and she came to the lounge.

Me: Kush meet my Friend Nomgqibelo and
Nomgqibelo meet my bf Kush.

They looked at each other, as if like both of
them are seeing Ghosts.

After looking at each other for so long,
Nomgqibelo broke the ice.

Her: i... I have to go and check on.. You.. I..
Excuse me

She walked quickly to the kitchen.

Kush: i think we should.. Let's go.

We went out and got into the car. He couldn't
start the car he was Shaking like crazy..

Me: Are you okay?

Him: I'm fine..

Me: Kush you are..

Him: Mercy i said i am fine!! Now please just
drop it!!

Ehh i didn't say anything else i just dropped it

Rate (13 Ratings)

[05/20, 07:20] Ron: PART 36 REDEEMING LOVE

We got to the flat and Kush was not himself at all, I also didn't say anything to him about Nomgqibelo because i didn't wanna upset him even more.

Me: I'll just go to bed I'm a bit tired and my Knee hurts.

I walked to the bedroom.

Him: How do you know that woman?

I stopped and turned around to face him.

Me: i go to her for Consultation, she's good at what she does

Him: She's still a prophet?

Me: Yes

Him: Typical of her

Me: if i may Ask. What's really going on between the two of you

He looked at me.

Me: i have noticed how awkward the atmosphere became when you guys saw each other

Him: would it be inappropriate of Me to say that I don't want you to see her anymore?

Me: Would it be inappropriate of me to ask why?

Him: I just don't want you seeing her anymore that's all.

Me: There has to be a reason

Him: Why can't you just do as i say sometimes. Without you asking any questions

I kept quiet.

Him: i don't want you seeing her anymore, and i hope that i have made myself clear!

He then walked to the bedroom.

Whatever it is that's going on between them, it is something very big.

I went on to sit in the lounge, on the couch and put my leg on top of the coffee table. My life is gonna be Empty without Mpumi.

The door bell rang. I ignored it thinking that maybe Kush we'll answer but he didn't.

Me: Are you gonna get that?

He didn't reply. I stood up and limped to the door. I opened it and a young lady stood there.

Her: Hi

Me: Hi can i help you?

She referred to some piece of paper.

Her: i don't know if this is the right place but i.. I am looking for..

I heard Kush talking behind me.

Kush: This is the right place. Carol?

Her: Yes

Him: I'm Seth.. Seth Meyer. Please come in

She came in.

Kush: Meet my gf Mercy, and Mercy this is Carol..

Her: Carol Van der walt

Kush: She is going to take care of you

Me: Take care of me?

Him: Yes since you don't like Hospitals and decided to run away, Carol will be your full time nurse.

Kush looked at her

Kush: Did you bring your clothes?

Her: Yes i did..

Me: Wait.. Wait.. Wait.. Let's all back up a bit

because i feel like the train is moving way to fast for my liking.

They looked at me

Me: first of all i don't need no babysitter or nurse whoever you are. I am 27 years old i can take care of myself. Sorry that you have wasted your precious time in coming here for nothing.

She looked at Kush.

Kush: You can use the guest room Carol and make yourself feel at home.

Her: Thank you, and let me go and get my bags..

She walked out.

Kush: She seems like a sweet girl. You should be more nicer to her

I looked at him.

Me: What the hell are you doing?

Him: What are you talking about?

Me: You know what I'm talking about! Bringing a

10 to come and take care of me, i am a grown ass woman Kush i can take care of myself!

Him: grown Ass women don't run away from hospitals and act all homeless! Look at how you even dressed Mercy it's shameful!

Me: Nomngqibelo bo...

His facial expression changed.

Him: What was that?

Me: Its nothing..

Him: i heard you..

Me: You heard nothing..

Him: No i heard yuy saying that..

Me: You heard absolutely nothing!!...

He smiled and looked down.

Him: i think you should go and bath then wear something warm because it's gonna be a long Afternoon and night.

Me: where are we going?

Him: You wanna act like a kid, i will treat you like a kid!

He looked at his wrist watch.

Him: You only got 30 min to prepare i suggest yuy get on with it.

He walked to the bedroom..

Carol got in with her bags, she stood at the kitchen then looked at me expecting me to say something. I just looked at her from head to toe she was wearing the Nurse uniform, but here's was private. then I walked away. I got to the bathroom and bathe.....

When i was finished i went to the bedroom to get dressed, then i changed my bandage.

Kush: Carol should do that. That is why i pay her to take care of you.

Me: I'm capable of taking care of myself!

After dressing up we went to his car and he drove.....

We went to the studio, i wasn't surprised though that was his 2nd home. The whole crew was there, they were very happy to see me they hugged me and i sat down on the couch.

Chichi handed Kush their usual drink "purple Kush" he gulped it down like it was Nothing. He then gave the cups back to chichi.

Him: set me up again.

Chichi took the cup all shocked.

Chichi: Uhm Kush i think you need to slow down..

Kush gave him that intimidating look of his. Chichi said nothing she went to pour again.

Kush: i guess all the beats are Ayt i can start.

Cj: not all of them

Kush: What do you mean not all of them? You

had a full week to prepare them for me!

CJ: I know Dawg but..

Kush was very irritated.

Kush: When you say “but” that means you coming up with an excuse and i don’t do excuses!

Did you or did you not do the beats?

Cj: i did but..

Kush: i said but comes with excuses and i don’t do excuses!

Cj: i did them..

Kush: Ayt then leme hear..

Cj started playing the beats, chichi gave him the purple Kush again...

He heard all the beats they were about 10..

Kush: Stop.

Cj stopped.

Cj: There's still more beats to listen too

Kush: I don't wanna hear the rest. From what I've just heard i could tell that they are also Garbage!

I could've just got Dr Dre or Kanye's beats if i knew this is the shit you came up with!

Sean: We tried Kush

Kush: You ain't try shit!!!

He looked at all of them.

Him: i could just replace all of you right now!
That's how useless you guys have become to me! Chichi how long should it take you to fucken do one track?

Chichi: a day at least

Kush: Then why is it fucken taking you a week?
Do you wanna go back to the streets of Toronto?
Where i fucken got your Cambodian untalented Ass?

Chichi: No..

He looked at Cj and Sean

Him: I'm not even gonna say none to yall!

His phone rang, he took it out then walked out to answer it. Chichi was now tearing up.

Cj: What the fuck was that all about?

Sean: i have never seen him this livid before!

Cj looked at me.

Cj: What happened?

Me: i don't know he met someone then after he was like this.

Sean: Who did he see?

Me: Some woman called Nomgqibelo..

Cj: That explains it..

Sean: Nomgqibelo his..

Cj: Ya that one

Sean: isn't that bitch gone? I thought he paid

her to leave the country..

Cj: Well then looks like she didn't, and now we'll have to deal with Kush's mood!

Sean: That bitch should just drop dead! After all she did to him, she has the nerve to show her face again!

Me: What's the story between them?

Cj: Well she is..

Kush opened the door and came in.

Kush: Can we fucken get back to work! Chichi i don't pay you to seat there and cry.

Whatever hold Nomngqibelo has on Kush is something big because i haven't seen him like that.

[05/20, 07:20] Ron: PART 37 REDEEMING LOVE

I didn't understand Kush's behaviour at all. It was better i keep quiet before I make matters

worse.

Him: i need you guys to understand that we here to work!

They all kept quiet. He stepped in the booth and CJ hit him with a beat.

Kush: "I got a little bit of money fillin' my pockets.. Roll around like i run this shit.. I got a system filled up with toxins..... I've been broken-hearted, now it's fuck that bitch...getting high to deal with my problems..."

Yena his song was nice shame i don't wanna lie, Kush is Talented i found myself swaying back and forth.

Cj: That's what im talking about man!

Sean: We all up in this bitch with that song.

Kush finished recording the song and came out..

Cj: That's what im talking about Dawg!

Him: i had to show yall how it's done!

Sean: We got schooled!

Cj: Naa man we got served.

Kush: On a silver platter

They all laughed. Chichi was sitting there alone on her phone didn't participate in the conversation i think she was still sad over what Kush said.

She stood up, said her goodbyes and left.

Sean: i think she's still offended about what happened

Kush: Then she's in the wrong industry if she can't take a bit of criticism.

I looked at him. That wasn't a bit of criticism that was a full blown attack.

Kush checked the time.

Kush: i got to bounce yall see yuy guys later, better get some sleep

Cj: Ayt Dawg be straight

He came to me and stretched his hand for me to hold it. I stood up and held it then we walked out.

Him: We have to meet up with my mom for dinner first

Me: Okay.

We got into his car and he drove up to some Mexican restaurant..

Charisma was already waiting for us. We went up to her and greeted her then took our seats.

Charisma: Its good to see you guys again together..

I smiled. We ordered some drinks first. Kush got himself a beer, charisma and i got ourselves Red wine.

Charisma: You guys look happy, what's been happening?

I sent out a mocking laugh.

Me: We far from that word

Charisma: What's wrong?

Kush: Nothing is wrong

Her: it doesn't look like nothing is wrong

Kush: Believe me Nothing is wrong.

She looked at me.

Me: He doesn't wanna tell you that his been in a bad mood because of his ex

Charisma: Which ex?

Kush: Mercy let's just drop it

Me: See what i mean

Charisma: We not dropping anything. Kush have you started with your Bitching around? Are you pulling out that player card again?

Kush: I'm not cheating

Charisma: Then who is this ex of yours?

He kept quiet. Charisma looked at me

Her: do you know her?

Me: Yeap even spoken to her alot of times. Her name is Nomngqibelo

Charisma: Nom.. I don't know no ex of yours by that name who is she?

Kush sipped on his beer

Charism: Kush?

Kush: Its Ruth.

Charisma: Ruth? Ruth? Ruth?

Kush nodded his head

Charisma laughed then raised her wine Glass to take a sip

Her: It cannot be the Ruth that i know, remember we paid her to disappear.

She saw that Kush was serious. She put her glass down.

Charisma: So she is back?

Him: I'm afraid so..

I saw Charisma getting a panic attack nyana..

Charisma: She.. Why is she back? Why is she doing this to us?

Kush: Calm down..

Charisma: Don't tell me to calm down!.. How did you know that she is back?

Him: Mercy has been consulting her. Ruth is a prophet now.

She put her hand on her chest.

Charisma: Why is she causing us this soo much pain all over again!

Kush went to seat next to her trying to calm her down.

Kush: I'll make sure that she doesn't come near us..

Charisma: Please do. I cannot handle such pain anymore.

We didn't eat there anymore, we just drove Charisma home then drove back to the flat. Kush didn't wanna talk to me, i followed him to the bedroom.

Me: What's the deal with Nomgqibelo

Him: Mercy stay out of things that don't concern you okay?

Me: i just wanna know

Him: This is something that's beyond you,so please let it go.

He said that while walking to the bathroom.....

I looked for my phone until i found it. The battery was almost getting low but it will hold me up for the call that I'm going to make.

I called Nomgqibelo, she answered.

Her: Hello

Me: Hey Nomgqibelo it's Mercy.

Her: Ohw sisi how are you? Is there something

wrong?

Me: Not really..

I walked to the kitchen.

Me: i just wanna ask you something

Her: Okay

Me: What's the deal between you and my bf?

Her: Hai inzima leyondaba (that's a difficult matter)

Me: i need to know

Her: I don't think you should get yourself involved in that..

Me: Nomgqibelo! Your return has caused a lot of tension. Charisma almost had a heart attack when she heard that you are back

Nomgqibelo: ohh my goodness, she knows?

Me: What is going on?

Her: There's just bad blood between us. Sisi

please ngicela uyiyeke phantsi lendaba (please leave this matter)

Me: Nomgqibelo please..

Her: iyeke (leave it)

She then hung up. Eish Nomgqibelo! I really wanna know what's going on. Kush came into the kitchen all dressed up.

Me: Going somewhere?

Him: Yes i wanna go visit that Bitch Ruth!

Me: Ruth?

Him: Ya but apparently she goes by the name of Nom...

Me: Nomgqibelo

Him: Yes!

Me: I'm coming

Him: No you not..

Me: Why? You don't want me there to see yall

when you re-candle the old flame back

Him: i am not dating Ruth! Never have and never will!

Me: Then what is she to you?

He kept quiet

Me: Kush!

Him: She is my half sister! Me and her have the same dad.

Me: What?

Him: Yes! This is a family matter please stay out of it!

He then walked out. I cannot believe this.

Rate (14 Ratings)

[05/20, 07:20] Ron: PART 38 REDEEMING LOVE

I realised then that the world we live in is way too small, who would've thought that Nomngqibelo and Kush are related

Kush: You know what maybe you should come with me

I didn't deny because i really wanted to know what this bad blood was all about.....

We drove up to Nomngqibelo's place and she really didn't expect us. Kush didn't even wait to be invited in he just walked right in.

Nomngqibelo: Come right in Seth.

Kush looked at her.

Kush: Why are you back? I gave you enough money to last you a lifetime

Nomngqibelo remained calm as always.

Nomngqibelo: Would you guys like anything to drink?

She looked at me.

Me: Well i would like some..

Kush: We not here for tea and cookies, Ruth this Is not a friendly catch up visit! Why are you back?

Nomngqibelo: I'm back because i wanna make peace with you and your family.

Kush: Make peace?

Nomngqibelo: Yes, to ask for forgiveness.

Kush: Are you fucken kidding me right now?

Her: Seth i know that what happened was a great tragedy and..

Kush: Tragedy? Don't treat this situation as if like it's a car accident, your Mother Killed my father!

I sent out a loud gasp, it was a shock.

Nomngqibelo: i know and i don't understand why I am the one whose getting crucified for her sins.

Kush: Because your Mother was a "Prophet" but in actual fact she was a witch! And that so called gift has extended to you.

Nomngqibelo: fine my mother used her gift for so not good things but..

Kush: Evil things ain't that what you mean?

Her: you should understand that i am not my mother!

Kush: And you should understand that i don't want you anywhere near my gf, i don't want you anywhere my mother, and most of all i don't want you anywhere near me. If i ever see you anywhere near the people i love, i swear it's gonna be the last of you.

Nomngqibelo: Are you threatening me?

Kush: No i am warning you!

He looked at me.

Him: Let's go

We started walking out.

Nomgqibelo: Here we are blaming my mother what about yours? Because I heard she started this war.

Kush: my mother was just a teenager that was in love. Your Mother on the other hand didn't wanna let go.

Nomgqibelo laughed

Nomgqibelo: is that what she told you? Because i heard your Mother was lose, she was a lose cannon that had an affair with a married man who was a teacher!

Kush lost it he went to Nomgqibelo and strangled her.

Kush: call my mother a lose cannon one more time!

I went up him, trying to save Nomgqibelo who was clearly about to have a blackout.

Me: Kush let her go.

He let her go after a while. He then went out, Nomngqibelo was on the floor with her hand on her neck and coughing. I went out to the car too and we drove to the flat.....

It was best that i keep quiet i didn't wanna rub him off the wrong way.

We got to the flat, he went straight to the bedroom and banged the door behind him. I went to the lounge and sat with Carol.

Carol noticed that i was off.

Carol: can i make you some tea? And change the bandage on your knee?

Me: Please...

Carol stood up and bumped into Kush who was in the passage. He was furious i could see the steam of Anger coming right through his head. He pushed Carol off the way

Him: Watch where you fucken going next time!

Carol only nodded her head. He then went out. I

wasn't even gonna ask where he was going.

Carol went to get me a bowl of warm water and an antiseptic, she came through with them to the lounge. She was Shaking.

Me: Its okay relax

Her: He really scared me

I saw tears in her eyes.

Me: Just relax take a deep breath and relax.

She started breathing in and out...

When she was calm she started taking off the bandage from my knee and worked on my bruised knee. When we were done i went to take a long bath, then came back to join her in the lounge again.....

We watched Tv until i got very sleepy and i decided to go to bed...

I woke up at 02:00am with my phone ringing none stop! I answered it, i didn't recognise the

caller ID.

Me: Hello..

Caller: Hi Mercy it's me, CJ

Me: Hey..

He sounded very emotional.

Him: I have bad news..

Me: What bad news..

Him: Its Kush. He...

Me: What about Kush CJ?

Him: he had a Terrible accident..

My heart dropped to my knees.

Me: where is he? Is he okay?

Cj: i think it's better that you come to the hospital..

I didn't waste time. I hung up after he told me the name of the hospital. I put on my gown and woke Carol up... She also put her gown on and

we went to my car...

We got inside and i was just too shaky i was busy dropping the keys and what not.

Carol: Why don't i drive?

I put my head on the starring wheel..

Me: What if he didn't make it?

Carol: Don't think like that. You must always be positive..

Carol took the wheel and before i knew it, we was at the hospital... I saw Cj sitting alone in the waiting Area. I went up to him,he hugged me.

Me: how is he?

Cj: The Doctors are still with him...

Me: What happened?

Cj: i really don't know, i just got a call from the police, then the next thing i know I'm here..

I sat down.

Me: i shouldn't have let him go Cj, he was very angry..

Cj: Why..

Before he could finish the doctor made his way to us. I stood up

Cj: How is he Doctor?

Doctor: i would like to speak to his family.

He looked at Cj

Doctor: Did yuy contact his family?

Cj: I..

Me: i am his gf, i live with him..

The doctor looked at me.

Him: i think you better sit down for this..

Me: I'd rather stand..

Him: I'm truly sorry...

Those are the words i didn't wanna hear.

Me: Please don't say that.. Just tell me that his

okay

Doctor: We have tried everything, there was too much trauma and bleeding to his brain..

Me: No.. I cannot accept that Doctor I'm sorry..

Cj: Mercy..

Me: No Cj!!!!!! I cannot accept that Kush is dead!

I looked at the doctor

Me: Go back in there and do everything that you can for that man!

Doctor: We have already did our best.. There is no way that he could've survived the trauma to his brain is very great.

Me: No!!!!.. I cannot take that! I wanna see him..

Cj: Pl..

Me: I wanna see him Cj!!!

Cj looked at the doctor and the doctor escorted us to the theatre. We got in and his body was laying on the operating table with a sheet that

also covered his face.

Cj held me, to prevent me from falling. The doctor lowered the sheet, i was praying that it could be the wrong person but unfortunately it was him. He laid there lifeless with his eyes half opened.

[05/20, 07:20] Ron: PART 40 REDEEMING LOVE

I woke up at the hospital, i was drained. I looked over and saw Nomgqibelo standing next to me. She was reading what seemed to be a Bible.

I cleared my throat. She saw that i was awake and put the Bible away.

Her: Hey I'll call the Doctor.

She went and got the doctor for me.

Doctor: Good afternoon

Me: hi..

Him: how are you feeling?

Me: a bit off

I noticed that the hospital was not private
looked public.

Me: What happened?

Doctor: Alcohol poisoning is what happened.

Nomngqibelo: i found you in your flat passed out,
looked like you have passed out for a long time.

Me: And how long have i been here?

Doctor: 2 weeks.

Me: Wow..

Doctor: i will have her transferred back to a
ward where she's gonna be sharing it with 7
other girls.

I haven't been into a public hospital before this
was gonna be hard to get used too. I started
feelings cramps in my womb. I can't believe
they back probably that's because i don't have
the pills that Xolelwa sends me anymore.

The doctor walked out..

Nomngqibelo: You lucky to be alive Mercy. You almost killed yourself

Me: i should've died.

Her: I know you hurt and all that but killing yourself what is it gonna solve?

Me: Whatever Nomngqibelo.

Her: Seth got buried yesterday. He had a heart warming and beautiful funeral at the Fnb stadium. His fans were there some celebrities from overseas flew into the country to attend his funeral. He was buried with Dignity

Me: Where you there?

Her: No i saw on Tv.

Me: Was Charisma there?

Her: No i didn't see her

Me: She's probably still not feeling okay.

A nurse came in with a Porter. The Porter had a

wheelchair.

Nurse: Afternoon

We greeted back.

Nurse: the Porter is here to take you to your new ward

Me: can't i just stay here in this ward? I like to have my own space and privacy

The nurse looked at me and laughed..

Nurse: Haibo sisi this is not a private hospital. If you want your own "Space&Privacy" you'll have to go to a private hospital.

This is gonna be hard for me. I got out of bed with Nomgqibelo's help, i sat on the wheelchair and i was wheeled to my new ward, which was Ward 4B. At least it was young women there and not old people with dreadful conditions. Nomgqibelo wasn't allowed to into the ward apparently visiting hours was gonna be from 15:00-16:00 now it was 13:00

There was 8 beds in the ward, they were opposite each other. 4beds in each row.

The nurse and the Porter helped me to get into my bed.

Nurse: Attention girls this will be your new Friend.

She looked at my file.

Nurse: Her name is Mercy, stay out of her way because she wants her own "Space&Privacy"

They laughed

Nurse: She thinks that this is a private hospital.

They laughed again.

Nurse: Lunch is at 14:00

She walked out. I have never seen a nurse that's this Rude.

The girls opposite me were talking.

Girl 1: Eyy ke have you heard about this Powerful Prophet of this lifetime?

Girl 2: Prophet Badru?

Girl 1: Yena loyo(that one)

Girl 2: i heard that his very powerful

Girl 1: never mind that. Mzala bathi uyababa
(they saying his hot)

Girl 3: and his not married but about to get
married soon

Girl 1: the suits that he wears, Yeses Mzala!

Girl 2: Where does he get all this money from?

Girl 3: His not only a prophet but a motivational
speaker and a writer as well. He has written a
lot of inspirational books that sold alot of
copies world wide. He is also internationally
recognised and admired

Girl 1: how do you know so much about him?

Girl 3: His on Wikipedia.

Girl 2: Mina nje i like his looks and his body ai
cha muhle Yena (he is handsome)

Girl 1: i wanna see the future wife.

Girl 3: And he will be at the coca cola dome again next week Sunday. I hope i will be out of here soon.

Girl 1: me too.

Girl 3: Speak about tragedies. Yesterday Kush was getting buried

Eish that name neh, it was a hot poker down my heart.

Girl 1: kodwa umfana omuhle kangaka (such a beautiful and handsome guy)

Girl 2: bathi ke all his gfs where there it was about 30 of them sitting alone mzala bathi udrama bowulapha

That's the problem with rumours they are never correct.

Girl 1: i believe you vele phela that guy was hot..

Girl 3: And a playa, bathi nje one of his gfs killed

him

I couldn't contain myself anymore

Me: Awuyekele ukukhuluma into ongayazi
(don't talk about something you don't know)

They looked at me

Me: Kush had 30 gfs? Wazelaphi wena (how do you know) because Kush only had one gf that he loved dearly.

Girl 1: and then wena Miss Space&Privacy how do you know?

Me: Because i was that gf

They looked at me then laughed.

Girl 1: Ave uChancer

Girl 3: i mean if you are his gf then I'm probably his wife

They laughed.

Girl 2: ungazodlala ngathi wena sibadala la
(don't play with us, we are old here)

Girl 1: Just say that you wish.

Yazi i felt them irritating me. I got out of my bed and went to the bathroom to cry.

I locked myself up in there for a while until visiting hours. I went to my bed

Girl 1: Miss i dated Kush they laughed.

Nomgqibelo got in. She brought me food. Kfc meal, fruits, and drinks.

She put them next to me. The girls were still laughing

Nomgqibelo: Hau what's wrong manje?

Me: Mxm they don't believe that i dated Kush.

Her: Really?

Me: Ya. Not that i care though.

She opened her bag and took out my phone.

Me: Where did you get it?

Her: Was on the couch at your flat.

I switched it on and it was fully charged.

Her: i charged it for you because i thought you wanted to use it.

I went to the pictures then got off my bed to show them bitches my pics with Kush. They were all shocked.

Me: Is there anything further that yall wanna say?

They kept quiet Burying their heads in shame. I walked back to my bed, Nomgqibelo smiled at me.

[05/20, 07:20] Ron: PART 39 REDEEMING LOVE

I don't know how life was gonna be without Kush, and i didn't even wanna imagine it.

I had been now 2 days since Kush's death. Charisma couldn't handle the news at all she had to be admitted. I had let Carol go i felt like i didn't need her anymore.

I woke up that morning, i didn't even wanna wake up the was nothing to wake up for. I could feel the pain literally in my heart. I had been sleeping in his clothes ever since he died. I walked to the bathroom to freshen up. I looked myself in the mirror and just cried.

Me: Why Kush? Why? Why did you have to leave me too!!!

I sank down on the bathroom floor sobbing very painfully.....

I cried until i had a headache. I then got up and drank pain killers. I finally bathe then decided that maybe i can watch TV to get my mind off this, but all the music channels were playing Kush's videos as a tribute to him,that made things worse. I took my car keys i had to drive somewhere.....

I drove around until i got to Mpumi's grave. I was surprised to see that witch Xolelwa standing at Mpumi's grave. A BMW X5 was

parked not to far from her i figured it was here's, because she was wearing expensive clothes too. I went up to her

Me: You have the nerve to show up in here after what you have done!

She didn't say anything.

Me: Ufunani la Xolelwa? (what are you doing here)

Her: I don't wanna fight with you Mercy.

She looked at me.

Her: You look like you haven't slept in days.

Me: how can i sleep when you have killed my bf?

Her: Now you just giving me too much credit.

Me: You killed your own sister! So anything is possible with you.

Her: Awu ngeke phela! Xolelwa is s witch because she had her own sister killed, Xolelwa is a witch, Xolelwa this Xolelwa that! Yazi

there's alot that you don't know

Me: i know what i need to know that you are a witch!

Her: Weeee! I hope that one day you will know the truth and i pray that you will handle it!

She then walked away...

Good people die while people like Xolelwa are roaming around freely i found myself disgusted by that.

I got back in my car again and drove to Nomngqibelo's place.....

She welcomed me in.

Her: I'm surprised to see you here

Me: As Kush would say this is not a friendly catch up visit!

Her: Sengenzeni ke manje (What did i do now)

Me: You know exactly what you did!

Her: If Kush sent you here, please tell him that i

am tired of him and his threats.

I kept quiet, my eyes were immediately filled with tears.

Her: Kwenzenjani? (what's wrong)

I tried to compose myself.

Me: Kush is... He passed on two days ago

She was shocked

Her: What?

Me: And i am here to find out that you had nothing to do with his death

Her: How can you even ask me that? Although me and him never saw eye to eye but he was my brother. Im not that heartless.

I sat down crying.

Me: i don't know how I'm gonna do this Nomgqibelo.. It's hard waking up in the morning and having to accept that his gone forever. I should've listened to you.. I should've left him

maybe he would still be alive.

Nomgqibelo came and hugged me.

Her: Don't do this to yourself.

I thought that losing Mpumi was hard but losing Kush was even more harder the pain was 10times more than that of losing Mpumi.....

Nomgqibelo made me water mixed with sugar to calm me down.

Me: The flat is never the same without him.

Nomgqibelo: i can't even begin to imagine what you are going through.

Me: i thought love conquered everything, i don't understand why love couldn't save him

Her: We cannot temper with Fate.

Me: i don't even know why I'm still here. I literally have no one Nomgqibelo, i am alone.

Her: Don't talk like that. You have to look forward to the future

Me: What future? Nomngqibelo Kush was my future! I don't know why I'm so cursed like this, what did i do so bad to deserve this?

Her: You did nothing wrong Dali. Everything comes to pass, this one may be harder but this too shall pass.

Me: You know ever since i found out that my bfs die because of Me i stopped dating. I told myself that I'm just gonna have fun im never gonna love again. That was until Kush came, he swept me off my feet and he made me to love Again, but look where it has gotten me. I am the one who has to pick up the broken pieces of my heart.

I could see that she was getting emotional.

Me: This tears im crying right now, this are the same tears that i have been crying all my life! I don't remember one single event in my life where i was happy, my life has been nothing but pain after pain.

Her: No pain lasts forever. I'm sure God..

Me: Don't.. Just don't! God doesn't love me at all, he doesn't care about me.

Her: That's not true

Me: if it's not then why has he brought me pain after pain

I stood up

Her: Where are you going?

Me: To my flat

Her: Don't you wanna come and stay here with me for a little bit?

Me: no I'll be fine.

I walked out to my car and started driving.....

I passed by at the bottle store and bought a 2 bottles of whiskies. I'm dedicating my life to alcohol. I got into the flat put them on the kitchen counter, and went to the bedroom. I

wore Kush's T-shirt then went back to the lounge while making a stop first at the kitchen to get my whiskies. I switched on the TV and watched the tribute that they had prepared for him.....

Watching him in those videos and knowing that I'll never see him again was just devastating.

I drank those whiskies like there's no tomorrow although they were not going down good but with pain everything seems right even though it's wrong. After a long time of drinking i stood up. Everything appeared very blurry i didn't know which direction led to where but what i know is that 3 steps United me with the glass coffee table then it was lights out..

[05/20, 07:21] Ron: PART 41 REDEEMING LOVE

Me: i cannot wait to get out of here this hospital is disgusting.

Nomgqibelo: Ya. Although everything was transferred to your house from the flat

Me: What do you mean by that?

Her: Kush's family went to clear the flat apparently they took all his things

Me: Wow that's cold, i mean i don't even have a say

Her: Sorry

Me: i doubt they even knew about me. Only charisma did and right now she's not herself to say anything. Not that i wanted his money or anything i just wanted to have his things. His wrist watch that meant a lot to him, his pictures his Gadgets those kind of things that will remind me of him.

Her: i understand you Sisi.

The nurse rang the bell, indicating that the visiting hours are over.

Nomgqibelo: I'll come and see you tomorrow

Me: Okay

She hugged me and left.

I sat on my bed and went on my fb, Kush filled my whole timeline.

One of the girls came to me. I acted as if like i didn't see her.

Her: Hey

I looked at her...

Her: Sorry i think we got off on the wrong foot. I am Nikita, but you can call me Nik.

I wanted to be hard but there's no point.

Me: I'm Mercy

Her: Nice meeting you Mercy.

I nodded my head. Another one came, she sat on my bed.

Her: I'm Queen.

Me: Mercy.

Queen: Sorry about earlier, you know this days it's hard to believe anyone that says they dating a celeb especially if there's no proof.

Me: Its okay

Nik: i was checking his page on fb and i saw your picture

Me: Really?

Her: Ya look

She gave me a phone. Kush had posted a pic of me sleeping a month before

Queen: Looked like you got to him

Me: I guess so

I gave her phone back

Nik: "I'll be good by the weekend"

Queen: "we going out tonight, yeah we going out tonight"

Me: "i been having trouble sleeping, battling these demons"

Queen: “wondering what’s the thing that keeps me breathing”

Nik: “is it money, fame or neither”

Me: i was actually in the studio when he recorded that song.

Queen: Really?

Me: Yeap

Nik: i wish i was afforded that opportunity to date Kush. I am so jealous

Queen: Me too, how was he like?

Me: He was Kush. Very arrogant, Rude, Had a short fuse. But underneath all that he was very loving and very caring.

Nik: Ncoooh

Me: And very good in bed

Both: Whoaaaaaaaaaaaa! *screaming*

I laughed

Me: Yall be making noise.

Nurse: Yey! This is not a tavern. Wena own Space&Privacy don't come here with your attitude to influence the others.

She clicked her tongue and went. We then laughed.

Nik: Let's go outside.

I put on my sleepers then we went outside.

Queen took out a pack of cigarettes and a matchbox

Nik took one cigarette and started smoking so did Queen.

Queen: Don't you want some Mercy?

Me: Naa i have never smoked before

Nik: Well there's always a first time for everything. I took one cigarette and started smoking too. I coughed a bit but after getting a hang of it i was fine.

Me: So how old are you guys?

Nik: 28

Queen: 24

Me: I'm 27

Nik: I'm the oldest so i gotta keep yall in line.

Nik: where you from?

Me: Here in Tsakane

Queen: me too

Nik: same here.

Queen: i think we can be a good crew..

Nik: Mina ke i love having fun. Partying, clubbing, drinking, fucking

Queen: me too i like a good life

Me: You girls are speaking my language.

Queen: What are you in for Mercy?

Me: Alcohol poisoning, it was after i learned about Kush's death. I wanted to kill myself

Queen: I'm sorry sweetheart

Me: Its okay

Me and the girls were becoming close, we became very close and it was hard when we got discharged having to go our separate ways but we promised each other that we gonna keep contact.

I was fetched by Nomngqibelo she then drive me home. I didn't wanna be there i hated being there. I walked to the gate my Grandma was watering her plants she dropped the hosepipe when she saw me. She then came to me.

Her: you look hungry, don't you want anything to eat? I have baked a pie

Me: I'd like that

She hugged me

Her: Welcome home

Me: Thank you

We walked inside the house, and i went to my room.

Her: I've cleaned it for you

Me: Thank you

She went to my drawer then took my car keys

Her: Your car is in the garage

Me: Okay.

Her: I'll dish up for you

I looked around and i couldn't believe that I'm back here again. My phone vibrated it was a WhatsApp message from the girls, we have a WhatsApp group.

Queen: Dinangwe tonight @7pm are you guys game?

Nik: count me in

Me: Me too.

Queen: I'm coming with 3 minister of finances girls please look your best

Nik: You got it

Me: Won't disappoint.

I went back to my home screen, Kush was my wallpaper sexy pic of him with his two fingers on his lips.

I seriously don't know how I'm gonna get through this, the pain just doesn't wanna go away..

[05/20, 07:21] Ron: PART 42 REDEEMING LOVE

19:00 was about to hit the clock had to prepare myself and look good, I mean first impressions lasts and i really need the girls to see that i have style.

I wore my black Jump suit it was very short with black ankle boots. I curled my weave which clearly needed to be replaced. I put on make up took my clutch bag and went to the kitchen.

My Grandma was cooking. She looked at me

Her: Are you going somewhere?

Me: Ya me and some girls which i made friends with at the hospital we decided to meet up for a couple of drinks.

Her: Don't you think that it's still a bit early for what you doing?

Me: I need to go out..

Her: You just got from the hospital

Me: So now you care? I didn't see you coming to visit me at the hospital

Her: i wanted to come but i don't know how you were gonna react had i actually came.

Me: That's not an excuse!

Her: Mercy you hate me, you hate all of us! For some reason we have became enemies to you than family.

I didn't know what to say i kept quiet.

Her: be safe out there.

I walked out to the Dinangwe. I got there at 19:00 exactly but the girls where not there as yet.

I reversed a table for us and waited for them. They came in after 30min looking classy as hell i looked at myself and i didn't feel like I was matching up to their standards. I waved at them then they came into the table.

Me: You ladies look good i almost didn't recognised yall

They laughed. We hugged.

Nik: You look good too

Me: Thank you.

Me: So where are the boys?

Nik: They coming be patient

We ordered a few drinks, Nik paid.

After a while 3 gentlemen walked inside they did look rich. They weren't old just ordinary

niggas.

Nik: They here.

Nik stood up so that they can see her and they came to our table. They greeted us and got chairs then joined us. Nik introduced them to us. The one that sat next to me wasn't Kush kinda hot but he was handsome in his own way. He was wearing a guess Jean, grey&green sneakers, with a green t-shirt.

They added up to the drinks, everyone was just talking to their person.

Him: i feel like we were not formally introduced I am Menzi

Me: i am Mercy

Him: Nice knowing you Mercy

Me: likewise.

We continued talking and laughing he was really a fun person to be around too.

While we were sitting there i could hear people making noise but not that much, i thought it was a local celebrity because local celebrities do come around here. To my surprise it was “The Saints” it was CJ, Chichi, and Sean. My mood changed immediately what were they doing here. They got themselves a table not too far from us.

Nik: Isn't that “The Saints”

Me: Its them

Nik: ohh my word what are they doing here?

Me: i have no idea

We continued talking and all that but i was very uncomfortable about the whole situation i was now sitting on top of Menzi and he had his hand on my thighs.... What i didn't want to happen, happened.

They spotted me and decided to come to our table

Me: Fuck!

Queen: What?

They did not look happy at all shame.

Cj: Good evening

Everyone greeted back except for me. I immediately got off Menzi and sat on my chair.

Chichi: Wow Mercy, you have moved on so quickly!

Me: What are you guys doing here?

Sean: We are here to celebrate Kush's legacy remember him? He used to be your bf?

Me: Guys please..

Cj: Don't please us, you are spitting on Kush's grave Mercy, it hasn't even been a month since we buried him and already you are dick riding another nigga?

Me: Cj you are way out of line!

Cj: i am way in line..

Me: What do you expect me to do huh? Sit around and mourn for Kush all my life? Will that bring him back?

Cj: That's not what im saying. You could've at least came to his funeral or his memorial service

You could've at least went to see Charisma at the hospital, do you know that she's been asking about you if you fine and all that?

If only she knew what you were doing.

Me: i don't have to listen to this

I stood up

Me: Excuse me guys..

I was feeling very emotional i was hurt over what the crew said

I felt someone gently grabbing my arm.

It was Menzi.

Him: Slow down.

I didn't want him to see me crying.

I wiped my tears.

Me: Sorry about what happened in there

Him: Its okay, maybe we should go into my car and talk.

We went inside his car he was driving a BMW m3 a white one.

Him: What happened in there?

Me: Just something I don't wanna talk or think about

He wiped my tears.

Him: You are a very beautiful woman and i would like to get to know you better

Me: You think?

Him: Yes, and i don't wanna sound like a pervert but your body damn!

I blushed.

Me: Well thank you..

He put his hand on my chin, and i leaned over to kiss him but the most weirdest thing happened. I think i saw Kush's reflection on his side of the window. I went back to my seat and looked over at my window and there was no one.

Him: Are you okay?

Me: Ya.. I.. I am..

I composed myself and faked a smile.

Me: I'm okay..

Him: Now where were we?

He leaned to kiss me and this time around, his window just shuttered, it was as if someone had thrown a brick at it....

I even screamed a bit.. Some of the pieces pierced through his skin.

I don't wanna lie i was getting scared, i got out of the car and started walking backwards, i

think i bumped into someone behind me and it was Nik. She hugged me

Her: Omg Mercy you Shaking what's wrong?

I held her tight for that moment.

Nik: Its okay you safe now..

Rate (18 Ratings)

[05/20, 07:21] Ron: PART 43 REDEEMING LOVE

We went back inside and continued drinking. Menzi and his friends left especially because Menzi had to go to the hospital the broken glasses really got in him. The Saints didn't stay for that long too. I really needed to forget about what happened tonight there is no way that i could've seen Kush. I was going hard on that

alcohol.

Queen: Slow down before you kill yourself

Nik: What's wrong with you?

Me: I'm trying to forget about something that's what's wrong with me

Nik: You shouldn't be drinking that much you'll go over the limit then get Alcohol poisoning again.

Queen: Ya have Mercy on your liver

They monitored me while I drank then later we drove to Nik's place in Dalpark she lived in a gated community, was renting a house there for 7000 a month.....

I woke up in the morning with a Terrible hangover. I looked around and realised that i wasn't home. I got up i was still a bit drunk i went out of the bedroom till i got to the kitchen. I drank water, heard water is good when you have a hangover. Nik entered wearing black

leggings that had pink stripes on the sides, a black and pink vest, Pink Nikey sneakers and a cap. She had a squeeze bottle with her looked like she was jogging.

Her: Good morning you should've joined me.

I sat down

Me: i don't think so

Her: do you want breakfast?

Me: No I'm fine thanks

Her: You look like hell

Me: i feel like hell. All i wanna do is just sleep the whole day

She laughed

Me: how come yuy feel relaxed?

Her: Because i don't let a hangover get to me

Me: Good for you

Her: You don't have the whole day to sleep

though. At 16:00 we bouncing

Me: Bouncing to where?

Her: To see Prophet Badru preaching. His gonna be at the coca cola dome for a night of miracles and i don't wanna miss it

Me: Good luck

Her: You coming

Me: You asking or telling me?

Her: I'm telling you.

Me: i don't do church.

Her: If you gonna be my friend then you will do church.

Me: Awume kancane (wait a minute)

She sat down opposite me

Her: I'm asking you to come along as a friend maybe you'll like it. No actually you will like it, Prophet Badru has an extraordinary Gift and he blesses me alot i know he will bless you too

Me: i don't know Nik

Her: Just come i mean what have you got to lose?

She's right, what have i got to lose?

Me: Fine, just stop nagging.

She smiled. I stood up and went back to sleep.....

Nik woke me up at 13:00 to bath she was gonna borrow me some of her clothes. I still woke up feeling like hell and my voice was a bit scratchy.

I bathe and had to wore a dress because her pants where too small for my to fit in them. I wore a dress and my boots, then topped it off with one of her hats a cowboy hat. She looked at me

Her: What's the hat for?

Me: It suits me, i look like a cow girl

Her: We not going to ride horses we going to

church.

Me: Is there a rule at church that says no hats allowed?

Her: waze wabhora bo!

She went to bath. I still didn't feel like eating i opened the fridge and found coke. I poured it in the squeeze bottle then got one of her whiskies jack Daniels and mixed it with the coke. The squeeze bottle was long. Nik finished with everything and we walked to her Gti. We first fetched Queen at her house then drove to coca cola dome.

Nik: What did your mom say about Last night?

Queen: Agh she was sleeping when i got in

Nik: Thank God..

Me: What's wrong with your mom?

Her: She's very strict

Nik: like hella strict

Me: That's sad.

I lifted up the squeeze bottle to my mouth and drank.....

We arrived at the coca cola dome it was getting full they had chairs all laid out alot of chairs. By the door there was a huge poster of him and there was a table that had every book he has written. We found a place a bit closer to the front so we could have a good view. I wasn't interested in this at all plus the Whisky was getting to me.

Queen: When does it start again?

Nik: at 18:00

Me: I'll be long gone by then

Nik: Still have that hangover?

Me: Not really

Queen: I'm thirsty leme drink your coke.

She took the squeeze bottle and drank, when

she tested that there was alcohol she almost spat out.

Queen: Mercy wtf! *whispering*

Nik: What's wrong?

She whispered in Nik's ear

Nik: Mercy what the hell? We are at church for heaven's sake respect this place!

Me: Eyy this is the coca cola dome. Many events are held here and today we happened to have held a church, and i told you that i don't wanna be a part of this! For all i know is that i am accompanying you bitches all of this has nothing to do with me!

I took the squeeze bottle from Queen then turned my back on them busy drinking.....

Time went it was now 18:00 the service was starting but i was too fucked up to engage. They sang they played while i drank some more.

I turned to Queen and asked her where the toilets are. She directed me because they were both mad to accompany me. I stumbled my way to the bathroom i searched until i found it then i peed. I was soo drunk it wasn't even funny.

When i was done i got out of the bathroom and tried finding my way again to where everyone was. I was walking around getting lost and i fell along the way, i don't know what tripped me, but I couldn't get up i was busy saying "ouch"

I saw someone making their way to me but my vision was too blurry to see who it was. They stretched out their hand to me, i wasn't even seeing the direction of the hand when i tried to grab on it.....

I heard a voice talking

Voice 1: Prophet Badru they are ready for yuy

Voice 2: I'm coming.

The 2nd voice was very sexy there was some calmness in it and very soft, i just can't explain

it.

Voice 2: Pat would you please be so kind as to escort this lady back to her seat.

Pat: Yes sir.

Voice 2: Handle her with care.

The person got me up

Me: Who are you?

Pat: She looks drunk sir

Voice 2: I know.

Me: Who are you, and where are you taking me?

The person didn't answer and before i knew it i was back to my seat and i passed out there.....

I don't know what happened but i opened my eyes and i was in a room that i seriously didn't recognise. I looked at the bed was a Gold duvet with white sheets and Pillows with Gold pillow cases they was alot of pillows. The bed was Round in shape i looked around everything was

Gold and white looked like pure gold.

Me: What the fuck happened?

I got out of bed and i was wearing a long night dress, it was pure white with a gold lining. I went to look myself in the mirror i was a mess my weave was all over. I looked around again and the bathroom was out of this world especially the shower it had something of a marble stool where you can relax on it and let the water run down on your body. I went to open the door i saw a long passage. I didn't even know if i was in a hotel or what. I walked around and this place was big it was a Palace fit for a king. I made it to the stairs and it was a long way down. I heard a voice talking behind me.

Voice 2: I suggest you take the elevator it's a long way down you'll get tired if you take the stairs.

I turned around and wow! There stood a very

fine looking man he was shirtless was only wearing a Nike short. His body those abs hmmm he had a tattoo on his chest was a bit sweating his sweat was running down from his chest all the way to his belly button. He had a towel around his neck, waitse his body was too perfect this guys was perfect. I went all up to his face and Ya that's all i can say. He wasn't dark in Complexion wasn't even light he was caramel had a fair skin tone colour. He had short hair that was curly had a perfectly trimmed beard on his chin. He had grey eyes and his lips where a bit brown. Yooh he was wow i didn't hear a word a said i was looking at his lips moving with my mouth slightly opened. My pituitary gland was just sending mixed signals i felt some hotness in my vagina i knew that i wanted to get down with this guy. He put his hands in his pockets and looked at me with a smile that revealed deep dimples i was now biting my Lower lip. Do you know van Vicker?

Do you know Majid Michel? I could rate this guys looks with them.

[05/20, 07:21] Ron: PART 44 REDEEMING LOVE

I stood there frozen and looking at this sexy guy standing right in front of me.

Him: Did you hear what i said?

Me: Huh?

He looked at me and smiled

Him: Let's start over. I am Ayo

He extended his hand to me for a handshake.

Me: Mer..... Cy..

I slowly shook his hand while looking at him.

Him: Uhm can i have my hand back?

I snapped Back to reality

Me: Ohw ya I'm so.. Sorry

I looked down. Some white woman showed up

she wasn't old could be my age.

Her: Your bath is ready sir

Him: Thank you Charlie.

He looked at me

Him: Would you like to have breakfast with me?

Me: i would that like..

Him: What?

Me: i meant i would like that..

Why was i acting like a fool. This has never happened to me not even when i met Kush.

He looked at me from my breasts all the way to my Toes.

Him: Charlie can you please find her something appropriate to wear?

Charlie: Yes sir..

Charlie looked at me.

Charlie: Shall we?

Me: Yes..

We started walking away and i was starring at Ayo who was still standing there wiping himself with the towel.

Charlie: Watch ou...

It was too late i bumped into this big Vase that was at the passage,it fell and broke. Ayo looked at us while smiling and Shaking his head. He then walked away. I kneeled down and picked up the broken pieces

Charlie: Its okay don't worry I'll have someone clean that up before you hurt yourself.

Me: I'm truly sorry.

Her: Its okay,mistakes do happen.

This Charlie was sweet I won't lie.

We walked into the bedroom i slept in. She went and got me my dress and my boots.

Her: i washed it for you last night when you

were brought in. It was dirty Pat said you fell.

Me: uhm thank you.

She prepared my bath for Me.

Her: You can go in.

I went into the bathroom it was a 3 corner bathtub with Gold taps. She had ran me a bubble bath even put bathing salt in there. I went in and just relaxed. I swear my hangover had vanished. I couldn't get Ayo off my mind eish that guy was just the definition of a perfect guy, and very sexy.

After bathing i went to lotion my body, there was every variety of body lotion there. I put on my dress and boots then sat down, and Charlie brushed my weave. She looked at me through the mirror and smiled.

Me: What?

Her: Don't worry i will brush it perfectly so that Prophet Badru can notice you

Me: What? Who said i want him to notice me?

She gave me a look that said “Really”

Me: i think it’s fine like this.

I stood up and Walked up to the door, but came back to sit down again.

Me: Okay fine brush it the way you want

She giggled.

Me: is it that obvious?

Her: Yes the way you tripping and stumbling

Me: so he is the thee powerful Prophet of this lifetime?

Charlie: Yes the one and Only Prophet Fazial Ayo-Badru

Me: So his single?

Charlie: Yes

Me: How come? I mean good looking as he is i thought maybe he would have a wife or so

Her: No he doesn't have a wife

Me: Interesting.

She finished brushing my weave

Her: There you go. We now finished

Me: Thank you

Her: You welcome, let me escort you to where you will be having breakfast with him.

We walked out and went to an elevator that took us downstairs. We then went outside to the garden which was very beautiful and big. We was to have breakfast there. There was chairs and a table under this big tree that provided shade

The table had a variety of foods.

I went and sat down at the table.

Me: Thank you Charlie

Her: You welcome.

She smiled and Walked away...

I heard people talking behind me i looked back and it was Ayo and damn he was wearing a black Suit that fit him perfectly. It was a design that was rear and looked very expensive.

He was fixing his shirt sleeves. He was walking with some guy who was holding a tab.

He sat at the table and he was smelling good too.

He put his phone on the table it was an s6 edge.

Him: i don't think 9am is gonna work for me Tomorrow

the guy looked at the tab again

Him: How about 10am

Ayo: Now we talking.

Him: I'll call them now and change the time

He started walking away.

Ayo: And bring my car at the front

Him: Yes sir.

I also noticed that he had a tattoo at the left side of his neck. It was a face of a woman wasn't that big, but it was visible.

Him: How was your bath?

Me: It was good thank you

He smiled at me then dished up.

I dished up a fruit salad with yoghurt and a pineapple juice, i didn't wanna go Haywire on the food.

Him: Ain't you even gonna ask how you got here?

Me: uhm not exactly

Him: tell me what made you show up drunk?

Yoooh ya i wasn't comfortable with that topic

Me: i really don't know I'm sorry

He cut his croissant bun then put butter in it and poured coffee.

He then took a newspaper started reading while sipping coffee. He was concentrating on the

newspaper and i was concentrating on him.

After a minute or so he looked at me

Him: Sorry did you wanna have a conversation of some sort maybe?

I shook my head no..

He continued reading i was in deep thoughts of mine thinking of what i can do to him if i can get a chance to have him in bed even for 30min. I was disturbed by a rap song that played

“So I ball so hard motherf**** wanna fine me (that shit cray)”

Ayo put the paper away and looked at his phone, he rapped along at first before answering

Him: “What’s 50 grand to a MotherF**** like me, i ball so hard motherf... Wanna fine me”

He then looked at me.

Him: Sorry i have to take this..

He stood up and Walked away while answering

it.

Him: Are you still in Paris getting fucked up?

I looked at him. What a prophet listening to such songs and he got tattoos. This guy looks to me like a gangster bad boy kinda in a black Suit, he probably a fake prophet but i ain't give a shit about that because it affects me not but his church, I'm still good with him being a scumbag and a fraudster.

Rate (19 Ratings)

[05/20, 07:21] Ron: PART 45 REDEEMING LOVE

He came back after a few minutes and sat down.

He took his newspaper and read again, then

looked at me and put it down again. He then looked me right straight in the eyes, i looked away.

He chuckled.

Him: You see how uncomfortable it is when someone is starring at you?

I looked down i was very embarrassed

Me: I'm sorry..

Him: Are you always this shy?

Me: Yes but only around strangers,not that you are a stranger.. I mean you..

I kept quiet, eish all i wanted to do now was to Leave before i make a bigger full of myself..

His assistant came back.

Assistant: Sir the car is Ready.

Him: Thank you Pat I'm coming

Pat: Yes sir.

Yazi his workers respected him from the way that they address him and tremble at his feet.

He stood up and came to me.

Him: Shall we?

I stood up and put my hand in his arm and we started walking side by side. His house was very big, it looked like those Beverly hills houses.

We went into the house then came out from the kitchen door. A black Royce rolls stood by the door.

A chauffeur came out was wearing a suit and a hat. He opened the door of the car for us and i went inside first, then Ayo followed.

Him: Where is home?

Me: in Tkn but you can drop me off at Dalpark.

Him: How do i know that you will be safe?

Me: i.. It's a friend's place i have been staying there..

Him: If you say so then.

When the car was about to drive off i saw Pat running to us as if like a lion was chasing him and he was running for his life. The chauffeur lowered the window from Ayo's side.

Pat: Sir.. You.. You.. Your speech sir..

He handed him the tab and his phone

Ayo: You didn't have too Pat, you know i only speak from the heart but thank you.

He took them and the car started driving off. It was a long way to the gate. To walk on foot from the main gate to the palace would probably take you 45min.

I looked through the window trying to avoid any conversation with him. My heart was beating fast yazi alot of things were happening nje and i don't know why i was scared of him.

Chauffeur: Were too Sir?

Ayo: We have to drop off this beautiful lady first,

she will direct you.

Then there was silence. The Car pulled over
aside.

I was wondering why it was so quiet, and why
we had stopped.

I looked over at the chauffeur and he was
looking at me through that small front mirror, i
looked at Ayo he was starring at me.

Me: ohw ya.. We'll have to go like.. I looked
behind then looked sideways.

Me: Uhm...we probably gonna go.. I think we..

Ayo: i think maybe we should put the GPS on.
Just give him the name of the place

Me: Dalpark

He set the GPS and it directed him smoothly..

Ayo: it's Mercy right?

Me: Yes...

I wasn't looking at him, i was looking through

the window.

Him: Which animal are you mostly scared of?

Me: i don't know if a snake will count as an Animal but I'm scared of that.

Him: do i look like a snake?

Me: No..

I don't know where he would get that ridiculous idea

Him: Then why are you scared of me?

I cleared my throat.

Me: im.. I'm not scared Hau..

I was Lying i was shit scared.

Him: You can't even look at me

I kept quiet.. He didn't push the conversation further.....

We finally arrived at Dalpark.

Me: You can drop me off here thank you..

Ayo: What? No, i can't just drop you off anywhere you not a prostitute.

Haike i directed him to the lakeside guest house. The securities at the gate didn't give us a hard time they opened the gate for us and we drove in. Ayo looked around

Him: Its actually not a bad neighbourhood

Chauffeur: That's true sir.

I directed him to Nik's house. We stopped at the gate.

I saw Queen and Nik coming out of the house.

Ayo: Are those your friends?

Me: Yes..

Him: im gonna give you my business card. You can call me anytime even to talk because you do look like you need to talk.

Me: Okay I'll do so..

His chauffeur gave me the business card

Ayo: i was gonna hug you now but I don't want you to faint.

I smiled and went out, he waved bye to me then they drove off. I went inside the yard.

Queen: Is that who i think it is?

Me: Prophet Badru? Ya it's him..

Queen: What?

I went inside the house and they followed me.

Queen: Wow!! What the hell happened?

I sat down all smiling

Me: i don't even know where to start

Queen: Did you guys do the deed?

Me: The deed? Ohh no we didn't

Nik: Ofcause they didn't do it. Prophet Badru is a classic man and highly respected he won't go that low as to sleep with a girl he doesn't even know..

Queen: Wow! That wasn't nice to say Nik

Nik: What? I'm being truthful! How did you even end up with him?

Me: Well when i was going to the bathroom an accident happened i kinda fell then after i woke up in his house

Queen: kanjalo nje? (just like that)

Me: Yeap

Nik: You not even ashamed showing up at the service drunk as hell! I would be hanging my head in shame if i was you

Queen: haibo Nik can we let that go?

Nik: I'm just saying..

Queen: Mxm

Queen looked at me.

Me: Yooh that man is hot! His sexy yazi i felt myself getting wet

Queen laughed and clapped her hands

Me: i felt myself wanting him and if i had him he was gonna be my motivation

Queen gave me a high five

Queen: Wola skhoskho

Me: He was gonna make me say, Ohh lover don't you dare slow it down

Queen started dancing sexy.

Queen: And when we done..

I stood up and joined her.

Me: i don't wanna feel my legs.

Queen: And when we done..

Me: i just wanna feel your hands all over me baby..

Nik: Agh sies! You just spent one night at his place and now you feel like you Miss world!

She looked at us all pissed.

Nik: How can yall have dirty sex talks and songs

about a highly respected man of God Hai maan niyaswabisa!

She then clicked her tongue and went to her bedroom, banging the door behind her.

Me: And then?

Queen: Mxm never mind her.

Me: Aii leme go and check my phone.

I went to the bedroom and got my phone. I saved his number and put the phone on my chest while smiling.

Me: Eish prophet Badru Mara..

I then turned around and headed to the door when i saw Kush standing by the door looking at me and Shaking his head. I immediately dropped my phone and screamed..

Queen didn't waste time she came rushing in and he vanished.

Her: What's wrong?

Me: i.. It's...

I was pointing at the door.

While Queen was trying to calm me down the bedroom window shuttered..

We both screamed.

Queen: What the hell was that?

Nik came rushing in.

Nik: What happened?

We didn't know what to say

Nik: Eish you'll find its those white kids playing cricket again. I must really talk to their parents!

Nik went to the broken window to look at it..

I didn't know what was happening, am i
Hallucinating or what?

[05/20, 07:21] Ron: PART 46 REDEEMING LOVE

I had to leave Nik's place and go back home

Because i didn't want Them to think otherwise of Me.

Me: I have to go home..

Queen: What! Why?

Nik: Is it because of the window? Look Mercy it's not your fault

Me: No its not that. I've just been away from home for a long time

Queen: That's understandable

Nik: Its okay I'll drive you home.

I took my things and we went to her car then she drove me home...

She dropped me off at Dinangwe i hugged them and said my goodbyes then walked home.

I got there and my Grandma wasn't around, i forgot to take my key so i headed to Valencia's place.....

I was relieved to find her at home.

I went and sat on her couch.

Her: Its good to see you, where have you been?

Me: Been around..

I was starting to have the cramps again.

Valencia: Are you okay?

Me: Ya just cramps

Her: Period pains?

Me: Could be

Her: i have some pain killers.

She went and got me painkillers then i drank.

Her: I'm sorry My lovy dovy i heard about Kush

Me: Don't even go there.

She kept quiet

Me: i think he is haunting me

She sat next to me

Her: hau what happened?

Me: I see him at times then after seeing him windows break eish it's a mess.. I don't know if I'm really seeing him or im Hallucinating

Her: Yoh that sounds disturbing.

Me: Ya i know..

Her: maybe you think alot about him,then end up thinking that yuy seeing him. It happens sometimes

Me: You could be right. I miss him though yazi.

Her: i don't blame you dali. You and him where like soul mates.

Me: speaking of soul mates i have met someone

Her: Who?

Me: i think you know him, his a prophet

Her: There's alot of prophets out there

Me: the only powerful Prophet of this lifetime

Her: You'll have to be more specific.

Me: Konje you are a heathen like me. Prophet Badru.

She laughed.

Her: Yeah right..

I looked at her, her life Slowly faded away

Her: You are serious?

Me: Yeap

Her: O. M. G

Me: i have already spent a night at his place

Her: Shut the front door! Are you serious?.

Me: I promise you. Yazi his just amazing and very good looking

Her: Ya I've seen him on Tv he is a 40mega pixel zooming..

Me: And Single

Her: Whoa Mara ke i am very jealous, you always get the best

First it was Kush now Mr prophet.

Me: Ya but you know i always lose them because of that situation

Her: Nex Dali since you have a prophet he will help you with this situation.

Me: i don't want him knowing about this.

Valencia: Why?

Me: This is not a situation you just talk about i mean what if it he decide that it's too much and then doesn't wanna fuck with me anymore.

Her: His a man of God I'm sure his had worse cases.

Me: Probably..

I took a nap at Valencia's place i was tired and in pain.....

I woke up at 17:00 And headed home, at least my Grandma was there. Valencia had accompanied me the cramps were getting

worse.

Grandma: What's wrong Mercy you look like you in pain?

Valencia: the cramps are back

Grandma: You poor thing, come.

She walked me to my bedroom.

Grandma: Thank you Valencia.

Valencia walked out.

My Grandma walked me to my room then ran me a bath.....

I bathe then ate and drank pain killers and went to bed. I couldn't sleep i was still in pain. I took my phone and got to Ayo's numbers

I wanted to call him but i hesitated.

I sent him a message and said "Hi its Mercy this are my numbers"..

He didn't call that i decided to sleep.....

I was woken up by someone turning the door handle. The door opened and i sat up straight. It closed again but there wasn't no one. I heard someone coughing twice but i couldn't see the person. After a while i couldn't lift my legs felt like someone was sleeping on top of them, i screamed.....

My Grandma came rushing in and switched on the lights.

Her: Yini? (what's wrong)

I was crying and very scared.

Her: it must've been a bad dream come you'll sleep with me.....

I went and slept with her in her room.....

I woke up that morning and heard talking, i got out off bed and found that it's Xolelwa, Alicia, and my Grandma.

I greeted my Grandma, and Alicia.

They greeted back.

Xolelwa passed me the pills.

Her: Mama told me that you are in pain.

I handed them to her

Me: I'm fine thanks

Her: Awuyekele ukuba stubborn tuu (stop being stubborn)

My phone vibrated i looked at it and it was a text from Ayo.

It read " Sorry i couldn't get back to you last night i was very busy, but have no fear I'll call you later. Take care and stay beautiful as always" i smiled while starring at my phone..

Grandma: Whose making you smile?

I ignored her. Xolelwa grabbed my phone and started reading the text.

Me: You are too forward yazi.

Xolelwa: Who is Mr Ayo

Me: Its no one

Alicia: Doesn't sound like no one..

Grandma: Are you ready for another relationship
i mean your bf is still fresh under the ground

Xolelwa: i think it's a good thing Mama she will
forget about Kush. She has to move on

Alicia: i agree

Xolelwa: know that we support you my baby.

Alicia: So who is Ayo?

They all looked at me.

Me: Fine. It's prophet Fazial Ayo-Badru.

Ehh faces changed they went from smiles to
being sour the same time

Alicia: Thee Prophet Badru?

Me: Yes...

Xolelwa and Alicia looked at each other.

Xolelwa: The most powerful Prophet of this

lifetime?

Me: Yes..

Mama: That's good. I am happy.

She stood up

Mama: I'm going to iron my church clothes
there's a seat in

Me: I'll help

i didn't want to chill with Xolelwa and Alicia.

My Grandma went to her bedroom but i stood
by the door wanted to hear what they were on
about.

Xolelwa: We are done..

Alicia: Don't talk like that

Xolelwa: Its the truth i can't look at that man
without burning...

Alicia: ya i know what you mean, what are we
going to do?

Xolelwa: i don't know but all I know is i am very scared of that man his too powerful

Alicia: We need to stop Mercy from seeing him

Xolelwa: Ya now she's going to far.

[05/20, 07:21] Ron: PART 47 REDEEMING LOVE

I don't wanna be here anymore i hate this family, and the things that they do i just wanna be out. My phone rang while i was on my way to my Grandma's room. I went to my room and answered it.

Me: Hello

Voice: Good morning

Me: Who am i talking too?

Voice: Let me formally introduce myself again. It's Ayo..

Me: Ohw..

Him: Not the response i expected but ill take

that..

Me: I'm sorry i didn't mean to sound rude.

Him: You sound down what's wrong?

I couldn't stop the tears.

Me: Its nothing

Him: I can hear you crying.

Me: I'm just.. I'm tired..

Him: tired of what?

Me: life. I'm tired physically, emotionally, and psychologically.

I feel like now this is it. I wanna die I'm done.

Him: Don't you wanna visit me for a few days, so we can talk?

Me: i don't know

Him: Sometimes in life you need to be away from the place that reminds you of every pain that you have experienced.

Me: Probably

Him: So what do you say?

Me: I'd like that

Him: i can pick you up later say around 20:00

Me: Okay I'll sms you my address

Him: Okay for now go out and do something that excites you to get your mind off things

Me: Okay

Him: Bye

Me: Bye.

I sat there thinking that i should probably do my laundry and pack.

I took out my laundry basket and went outside. Our washing machine was outside. I started doing laundry. Xolelwa came to me.

Xolelwa: can i help you with that?

Me: No I'm fine

Xolelwa: Awuke uyeke inkani (stop being stubborn)

I just looked at her.

She got a chair from the kitchen then came to sit outside.

Her: You and i we have never been close.

I kept quiet.

Her: i wish that i could rewind time so that you and i can start off on a clean slate and try to work through this mother and daughter relationship.

She was just irritating me.

Her: This might sound weird but know that i love you Mercy. You my first born i gave birth to you.

Me: Are we getting somewhere with the conversation?

Her: What im really trying to say is. Are you sure

about starting a relationship with this prophet?

Me: Why?

Her: You know this prophets who just rock up from nowhere are usually fake and i don't want you being a part of a lie, what if his scamming people? What if his using devilish powers he might be diabolical.

Me: You are a fine one to talk Xolelwa considering the fact that you killed your own sister for money, how do I even know that you didn't sacrifice Kush?

Her: Uyang'bhedela manje (you talking nonsense now)

Me: am i lying?

Her: Konje wena unjalo, umuntu nje athi ukhuluma nawe kahle uvele uyibaxe (you like that, especially when a person is trying to have a conversation with you, you end up messing everything up)

My Grandma and Alicia came out.

Grandma: I'm going to church.

Alicia: pray for us..

Grandma: i will, and don't trouble Mercy while I'm gone.

Me: Mama wait..

I ran up to her and Walked her to her car.

Me: I'm probably not gonna be around when you get back

Her: Why?

Me: Prophet is fetching me I'm gonna stay with him for a few days

Her: I see..

Me: i just thought i should let you know

Her: Mercy..

Me: Mama please, i need some time out from here

Her: i wish that one day you will forgive us and we will be one big happy again.

Me: i hope so

She hugged me

Her: uhambe kahle (go well)

Me: Thank you..

She went to the car. Alicia was now sitting with Xolelwa, eish those witches.

I ignored them and continued doing my laundry.

After a while they stood up and went out to Alicia's car.....

I finished doing laundry and decided to go see Nomngqibelo plus i was bored.....

Unfortunately she wasn't around her neighbour said she went to visit her relatives at Kzn.

I went back home. I slept throughout the whole day and also ironed my clothes then packed.....

At 18:30 i bathe, and prepared myself.

I wanted to look good i went all out and even put on my make up but not too much of it.

Xolelwa and Alicia came when i was just dragging my luggage bag to the kitchen.

Alicia: You look beautiful where you going?

Me: Wouldn't you like to know?

Alicia: Hai phela ngimdala (I'm old) where has your respect disappeared too? This days you are very disrespectful.

Xolelwa: Tell me about it.

Alicia: i have been patient with you long enough..

It was now 19:50

Me: i apologise if you feel like i have disrespected you, can i please leave?

Alicia: awuke uhlale phantsi sikhulume (sit down so we can talk)

Me: i don't wanna talk

Alicia: I'm not asking you, I'm telling you sit

down!!!

I sat down.

Alicia: Listen here, and listen very carefully.
There is no relationship that you are going to pursue with That prophet!

Me: Why, are you scared that he will know what kind of witches both of you are?

Alicia slapped me across my face.

Xolelwa: i was gonna do more than slapping her.

Alicia: Yazi usifakela amehlo wabantu! (you are embarrassing us) u busy uya kipita nje! (you are busy Bitching around)

Xolelwa: sikuyekelele kwanele manje (we have allowed you to do as you please now it's enough)

I stood up.

Me: Mxm..

When i started walking Alicia held me, Xolelwa

went to the bedroom.

Me: Let me go!

I literally slapped her, she couldn't believe i also didn't believe that I slapped her.

She put her hand where i had slapped her and looked at me with her eyes wide open.

Her: You wanna fight me Mercy?

I was now scared phela I'm not used to fighting, and I'm scared of fighting. Xolelwa came in with a sjamboek

Alicia started taking my clothes off

Alicia: Can you believe she slapped me?

Xolelwa: What?

Me: I'm sorry i didn't mean too..

Xolelwa: Move Alicia..

She started whooping me with the sjamboek it was tearing through my clothes i screamed. I couldn't escape Alicia was there to hold me if i

escape.

I was screaming. Xolelwa didn't have Mercy, i was now starting to bleed and it was wounding. I then heard someone saying "Xolelwa what are you doing"

I looked over it was my Grandma i was surprised to see her with Ayo, they were standing by the door. I crawled to them my clothes were torn i was bleeding and in pain. My Grandma helped me to get up. I was crying

Grandma: Xolelwa wenzani? (Xolelwa what are you doing)

Xolelwa didn't pay attention to her she was looking at Ayo.

Xolelwa: You are not welcomed here, why are you here? What do you want with us?

Ayo said nothing he looked at her and he looked mad pissed. Xolelwa screamed and started taking her clothes off,Alicia ran to the bedroom

screaming too..

Xolelwa: Mama help I'm burning!!!

She was taking off her clothes and screaming.

Grandma: Xolelwa what's wrong?

Xolelwa was now crying and rolling on the ground In her underwear and bra..

Xolelwa: Yoooooh mama I'm burning!

While i was still shocked by that Alicia came in too half naked

Alicia: I'm burning, it's like I'm in Hell!!

Ayo said nothing he was still looking at them. What was more surprising was that we couldn't see what was burning them.

My Grandma went to them..

Grandma: What's going on?

Alicia: I'm burning Mama help

Mama: What's burning you? I can't see what's

burning you.

They got up and ran outside screaming running around the yard half naked as they were screaming that they burning..

Ayo looked at me and put his hands on my cheeks

Ayo: Are you okay?

I shook my head no..

Him: Let's go.. I'm getting you out of here I'm taking you home you understand me?

I nodded yes....

He looked at my Grandma.

Ayo: Its not over. You know it's not over the worst is Yet to come! All your sins will catch up with all of you. You are next, you Diplomatic witch!

My Grandma threw herself at Ayo's Feet.

Her: I'm sorry have Mercy on me..

Ayo: Your children are running like that it's because of you! Tell the truth!

What happened next shocked me. My Grandma raised up her head and looked at Ayo her eyes looked scary she looked like she was possessed!

Grandma: Never!

I was very scared i held on tight to Ayo.

She then stood up, and Walked backwards

Ayo: Tell the truth!

Her: Neeeeever!!

Ayo took off his jacket and rolled his shirt sleeves.

I saw my Grandma running to the door it was open.

Ayo: Angels the door!

The door closed and locked.

My Grandma looked at him.

Ayo looked at me.

Him: Amor i think you should go to your room
I'll fetch yuy when I'm done..

I won't lie i was shit scared. I started walking slowly my Grandma ran to me like she wanted to stop Me but i saw Ayo raising his hand at her. My Grandma stopped it was almost as if like Ayo's hand was on her throat because i saw her choking and Ayo was standing far from her he just raised his hand.

Ayo: Now Mercy!

I quickly walked to my room and locked the door...i knelt down and started praying and mind you I have never prayed before and all i was hearing was my Grandma praying in a different voice i was very scared i was literally crying.

[05/20, 07:21] Ron: PART 48 REDEEMING LOVE

I have been scared before but i have never been

this scared in my whole life. The way i was so scared i can't even put it in words.

There was some silence for a long time then someone knocked at my door. I didn't know who it was so i kept quiet.

Ayo: Mercy...

I let out a deep sigh.

Me: Thank God *whispering*

I slowly got up and opened the door. I hugged him for a while.

Him: You Okay..

I was in tears, he wiped my Tears.

Him: Did you take your everything? Because you never coming back.

Me: Just my documents

Him: Get them..

I went to open my wardrobe i was Shaking, i was still scared. I dropped everything. He came

to me, and held my hands.

Him: Relax you are safe. Nothing will hurt you when I'm around.

I took my documents i.e my identity document, And everything else. We went to the kitchen and took my bag then went to his car. I was still trying to look out for Xolelwa and Alicia, what happened to my Grandma too because she wasn't around.

He didn't come with the Royce rolls he came with what looked like a Mercedes-Benz.

We got in and he drove. No word was said in the car.....

Instead of going home, he drove up to a hospital. Didn't look big was a small beautiful private clinic.....

The way that everything was happening i even forgot about my wounds and the bleeding.

We got in and all the staff was all over him

greeting him etc this man was respected.

We went into some ward waitse i have never seen such. The ward had a bed, plasma, couches it was like I'm walking into a hotel room.

I sat on the bed and a Doctor came in. Ayo was on his phone.

Doctor: Prophet, always a pleasure to see you

Ayo: always a pleasure to see you too

The doctor looked at me.

Him: Good evening

I faked a smile.

Me: Hi..

He looked at Ayo. Ayo nodded his head.

The doctor came to me.

Him: do you wanna know something that's interesting?

Me: What's that?

Him: Prophet Badru contributed alot of money for this clinic to be built.

Me: That's nice..

Him: Please take off your t-shirt

I slowly took it off. It was painful because it had stuck on my body think it was the blood that made it to stick on my body.

Doc: I didn't know that your wounds were this bad and Deep

He looked at me

Him: Do you feel dizzy? Light-headed?

Me: a bit

Him: You should, because you look like you have lost a lot of blood,who did this to you?

I looked at Ayo,the doctor looked at Ayo too. Ayo shook his head as if like he was signalling to the doctor to stop with the questions.

The doctor cleaned the wounds then bandaged me. The bandage was from my tummy and all around to the back because that's where i was mostly beaten, then my arms he also bandaged them but all the way to my elbows. He then gave me an Antiseptic, pain killers, and more bandages.

Doctor: You must eat alot to regain your strength, and produce more blood then rest alot.

Ayo: I'll make sure she does doctor and thank you.

The doctor went. Ayo came and helped me put on my t-shirt. I was looking down trying to avoid eye contact. He lifted my chin up so i could look at him.

Him: Are you ready to go home?

I nodded yes. He took my hand

Him: Let's go..

We walked out to the car and he drove off to the

palace.....

He helped me out of the car and we walked inside the house.

Charlie was already standing at the kitchen....

Charlie: Good evening sir

Ayo: Charlie

She looked at me.

Her: Madam Mercy it is good to see you again.

I smiled back.

Me: Thank you..

Charlie: Let me take your jacket sir.

Ayo: I'll be fine, i think Mercy needs your help more. Please take her to the guest room.

Charlie: Yes sir

Ayo: i will instruct Pat to take her bags up to her room.

Charlie gently held me on my right arm and we

walked to the elevator that took us upstairs.....

We arrived and Walked out then went to the guest room....

Charlie: i will run your bath

Me: No thank you Charlie. The doctor just cleaned my wounds i will bath tomorrow.

I walked to sit on the bed, Charlie quickly came to me to help me sit down.

Me: Its alright Charlie I'm fine thank you.

There was a knock at the door.

Charlie: Should i open Madam Mercy?

Me: Yes Please.

She went to open. Ayo and Pat came in. Pat had my luggage bag.

Ayo: Did you change the sheets Charlie?

Charlie: Yes sir.

Pat put my luggage bag not far from my bed.

Ayo: Thank you. Now Please make sure that she eats and drinks her medication

Charlie: I'll get to it now Sir.

Ayo looked at me and smiled.

Ayo: Good night

Me: Night.

Him and Pat walked out...

Charlie: Should i bring your dinner up here Madam Mercy?

Me: Uhm Yes please.

She walked out. When she walked out i had time to cry and think about what happened today.....

Charlie showed up after a few minutes pushing a trolley the one that they do at the hotels.....

Charlie: Here is your dinner Madam Mercy.

Me: Thank you

My bedroom had 2 gold couches and a glass coffee table with Gold legs.

Charlie: you will have a Risotto with lobster as your first course meal, then for Entree you gonna have a Wellington with a Ceaser's salad, then for dessert you going to have bread pudding.

I smiled.

Me: Thank you..

I took the fork but I didn't feel like eating.

Me: Take the food away..

Charlie: pardon Madam Mercy?

Me: I'm not hungry Charlie

Her: But..

Me: Charlie please leave!

Her: Yes Madam.

She walked out. I sat there and cried my eyes out. I've had it with this life!.....

.....

The was a knock at the door.

I wiped my tears.

Me: Come in..

Ayo walked in. He was shirtless. Was only wearing a short with sleepers. He looked soo damn fine i won't lie.

Ayo: What i hear about you refusing to eat?

Me: I'm not hungry

He came to sit next to me.... He was smelling good.

Him: Wanna talk about what happened tonight?

I looked away tears were falling...

I tried to compose myself.

Me: i don't wanna talk about that..

Him: Understandable..

Me: Just tell me one thing

Him: Yes?

Me: is my Grandma a witch?

He looked down. He then looked at me.

Him: I'm afraid so. She's a Diplomatic witch.

I didn't wanna hear that.. I cried

Me: How? She always went to church it cannot be true!

He put his hand around me then pulled me closer and laid my head on his shoulder still crying...

Him: Shhhhhhh...

[05/20, 07:21] Ron: PART 49 REDEEMING LOVE

Crying does indeed cleanse the soul because after crying i felt a bit better.

I even ate the food that was brought for me, was an unusual meal but then i enjoyed it. I even slept peacefully like a newborn baby.....

I was woken up in the morning by Charlie, she gently shook me...

Charlie: Madam Mercy wake up.

I opened my eyes and yawned.

Her: I've already ran you a bath.

Me: Thank you..

She slid the bed covers a bit down for me, then put my sleepers next to the bed. I got up and wore my sleepers. I walked to the bathroom she quickly ran to open the door for me..

Me: Okay this is getting ridiculous now. Charlie i am no Princess Diana or Queen Elizabeth.

Her: i understand Mam' but unfortunately i am your ward now..

Me: My what?

Her: Meaning that i have been appointed to serve you

Me: Well thank you but i can serve myself

Her: unfortunately it's not up to you.

Me: Fine I'll talk to him.

She came in and took off my bandages. The water was lukewarm and she put an antiseptic and bathing salts. I had a nice bath i won't lie.....

When i was done i wrapped my body with a towel and went to the main room and wiped myself Charlie was stand out there with clean bandages. I wore my bum short and bra. She put the ointment cream then wrapped the bandage on my wounds. I went to my luggage and took out clothes i saw that i had packed my pain killers i took them out and put them on the dressing table.....

I wore a dress and sandals then she brushed my weave.

Me: i need to change my weave it's old

Her: We will go to the salon

I giggled

Me: With what money? Broke as i am.

Her: Well Prophet Badru gave me his credit card and told me that i should take you shopping for new clothes.

Me: What's wrong with my clothes?

Her: You'll have to ask him..

I felt a bit offended why was Badru trying to change me,am i not good enough to match up his classy life?

When we were done she escorted me downstairs to eat breakfast, this time around it was in the dinning room. The chair was looong though could accommodate +-10 guests.

I sat down, a variety foods were there as always. After a few minutes Badru came in. He was wearing a blue male ripped Jean with black leather male boots that you had to fasten at the front they had strings they were ankle boots. He

was also wearing a black plain T-shirt with a black leather Jacket. He looked so handsome, so gorgeous, so ravishing, so sophisticated, i am actually trying to find the right words. I like the fact that his also clean and very neat, and not forgetting that he smells good too. He sat down and put his phone on the table.

Him: Good morning

Me: Morning..

Him: Why didn't you wear warm it's cold outside?

Me: Its Warm up in here.

Him: You will need to wear warm when you go out with Charlie to do shopping

I kept quiet.

Him: Are you alright?

Me: Ya I'm fine...

He looked at me...

Me: Okay fine... Uhm u don't mean to sound

rude or something but i have brought my clothes from home i don't need new clothes plus i love my clothes...

He smiled.

Him: I'm not trying to change you Amor if that's what you think. I think that you need a fresh start plus there's no telling what your Family did with your clothes.

Me: You think they tempered with them?

Him: Yes, to make you look like a sex symbol that's why guys go crazy when they see you well dressed up.

Me: Wow!

Him: Haven't you wondered why you the only one with a beautiful body at home?

Me: Well it has never crossed my Mind

Him: Don't worry one day it will cross your mind.

I was very disturbed at what he was doing.

Him: eat I'm sure your cereal is getting all smoochy with all that milk.

I started eating. I looked at him as he read the newspaper and sipping on his coffee at the same time.

I had to ask this Beautiful man sitting across me why he was single, i mean he could have any girl he wants. I tried to say something but my throat raised no words my lips were the only ones moving. That went on for a while until he noticed. Then i looked down.

Him: Wanna say something?

I cleared my throat..

Me: i don't know if it's my place to ask but..

He put his newspaper down and looked at me.

Me: i.. Uhm... I was wondering why you si..

Sin...gle..

He looked at me for a while, i didn't know if i offended him or what or maybe if I was out of

line or what.

Me: Sorry if i...

Him: No i understand where you Coming from.

I didn't know if he was gonna answer me or not..

Him: Well my future wife is not ready yet for marriage

Me: Future wife.. Have you met her?

Him: Yes i have.

Me: Ohw...

Him: that sounds as if like you disappointed

Me: No I'm not.

Ofcause i am disappointed i have been eyeing this Nigga ever since i met him.

Me: do you love her?

I don't know where that question came from

Him: Excuse me?

Me: Nvm don't answer.

I stood up.

Me: I'll go get Charlie and we'll go buy new clothes as you have instructed us..

He looked at me as if like he was surprised by my behaviour.....

I walked out screaming Charlie's name she didn't disappoint.

Charlie: Madam?

Me: Get my phone and let's go!

Charlie: Yes Madam..

She ran upstairs quickly while i waited at the kitchen.

She came with my phone and my boots along with a jacket

Her: You will need this Madam Mercy it's cold outside.

I dressed up...

We walked out and 3 black volvo XC90s where

parked close to the door.

A chauffeur came out from the middle one and opened the door for us. We walked to the car and i got in first.

When we were inside the first one went then ours followed then the last one was behind us.

Me: What's going on Charlie?

Her: Its just for protection. In the other cars there's bodyguards

Me: Bodyguards for what?

Her: Incase we get assassinated

Me: Assassinated by who?

Her: just know that this cars were imported from Sweden and they are bullet proof they not your usual cars.

Me: What the???????

I swear that i felt like a president's daughter.

We went to some few boutiques and bought

clothes, like a lot of clothes and accessories even shoes with Lingerie.

We then went to a salon did my hair. They took off my old weave and put a long Brazilian one it was black and quality.

We did a lot of shopping that I really was exhausted. We then went back home.....

I don't think Ayo was around so i slept because i was very tired.....

I woke up later at around 18:00 And washed my face. I put on my short see through night dressed it was black, and had its own bra. I wore my high waist bumshort that was a bit of a g-string, i really wanted to show him that his future wife probably ain't got shit on me. I put on my sleepers and a bit of make up. Charlie came in

Charlie: Madam Mer.. Whoaaaaa!

She stood there with her mouth wide opened.

Charlie: Wow uhm....

Me: Is Dinner ready?

Her: Yes but..

Me: Thank you..

Her: Trust me you don't wanna go in there looking like that...

Me: Its fine Charlie act like you didn't see anything...

I went in the elevator and went downstairs. I went to the dinning room Badru was not there yet i waited i didn't wanna sit down i wanted him to see me..

Charlie had followed me..

Charlie: Madam...

Me: I know it's Ravishing hey..

I heard the kitchen door closing

Me: That might be him..

I heard him talking..

Me: It doesn't sound like his alone.

Charlie: That's what i was trying to tell you that his coming with his bringing people for dinner..

There was no other way out it was too late they opened the door and entered they were laughing but when they saw the laughter vanished. He was with 4 niggas who were literally undressing me with their eyes

That was embarrassing i Walked out as quickly as i can...

Rate (10 Ratings)

[05/20, 07:21] Ron: PART 50 REDEEMING LOVE

Ya that was an embarrassing night of my life i

swear.

I got into my bedroom and sat down on my bed.
Charlie came in.

Her: Madam Mercy...

Me: You are a bad Ward Charlie! How the hell
you gonna let me go out there looking like this..

Charlie: I'm sorry Madam Mercy..

Me: Sorry has ruined my Reputation!

There was a knock at the door.

Charlie: I'll go and open.

Me: What? No wait don't open..

Her: Okay

She stood there and the person kept on
knocking and Knocking..

Charlie: i don't think this person is going
anywhere Madam..

Me: Fine open!

She opened the door but stood there..

Charlie: Evening Sir..

Ayo: May i please come in?

Charlie looked at me.

Charlie: uhmm...

Me: Its fine *Whispering*

He came inside.

I swear Ayo was the last person i wanted to see.

Charlie: I'll be in the kitchen..

She walked out and closed the door behind her.

Ayo came to sit next to me he was wearing a suit, had his casual clothes.

I faced the other side i couldn't even face him.

Him: uhm that was....

Me: Humiliating. I'm sure you and your friends think that I'm cheap!

Him: That's not true.. Although what was the

motivate behind this Lingerie?

Me: Nothing...

Him: Its sexy i should give you that...

I turned and looked at him.

Me: Well thank you if that was a compliment.

Him: Remember what you asked me earlier?

Me: What?

Him: if i love my future wife?

I stood up and faced the wall..

Me: Let's forget about that.

From the corner of my eye i saw him standing up. He put his hands on my shoulders, then kissed my neck. He then turned me around and kissed on my lips with his hands around my waist. His lips were soft i could've just eaten them up.

He pulled out after a few seconds leaving me still craving for that kiss with my eyes closed.

This guy doesn't know how much i wanted him..
I opened my eyes while we were still cosy like that.

Him: Does that Answer your question?

Me: What question?

He looked at me.

Me: Ohhhhhhhhhhhhh my worrrd!!

I removed his hands around my waist and
Walked to sit on my dressing table.

Me: Wait am i?

He nodded his head yes..

Me: But ho.. How?

He came and crouched infront of me, then held my hands.

Him: I've known about you for a while now. I was shown you as the woman I'm supposed through my dreams. I was shown that you were gonna come into one of my sermons. Despite

the condition you came in but you were meant to be there... I have been puzzled for a while now asking myself how I'm gonna find you because i had to find you, but God brought you to me that night. Mercy you are the chosen one.

Me: Why..why me?

Him: Because it's your destiny. Our destinies are connected together I'm supposed to help you fight off this evilness that's surrounding you and your family,I'm meant to help you find the truth. Although this evilness in your has affected many generations but it ends with you. The next Generation will be free from this. You are like the moses of your family but unfortunately you cannot fight off this alone that is why i was brought in as your partner.

What Ayo was saying was just too much.

Him: i am a prophet Mercy and i lead a lot of people but i need a wife and you are chosen to be my wife. You know what they say "behind

every successful man, there is a strong woman”
but in my case it will be “Behind the most
powerful Prophet, there is a strong woman that
didn’t let pain destroy her”

Nomgqibelo was right all along.

Me: I... I really.

Him: You will have to accept because you
cannot change Fate.

Me: im.. I’m scared Ayo I’m not used to this
and... I don’t know if i can do this..

Him: i know that change Is scary but this the life
you meant to live. A peaceful life..

This was very overwhelming, i mean i didn’t
know that God kept such a handsome man for
me.

I now had tears in my eyes..

Me: out of all the girls out there God kept you
for me..

He wiped my tears.

Him: God works in mysterious ways..

I closed my eyes for a bit then opened them.

Me: Yes i will be your wife..

He smiled then stood up and held my hand while helping me to stand up too...

He then kissed me, but pulled back when things were about to get Steamy.

Him: We can't engage in sexual intercourse until we married.

Me: I'm not pure

Him: i figured that out but still I'm meant to do things the right way. What can happen now Is we need to get engaged so that everyone can know you as my fiancé for now until we get married.

Me: i can't believe I'm actually gonna marry a prophet..

Him: You better believe it.

He looked at my body..

Him: i think i should go before i get tempted i am a man after all..

Me: Okay

He kissed me.

Him: Good night Amor

Me: What does Amor mean?

Him: it means love in My language

Me: Okay Amor.

He chuckled.....

Things between me and Ayo got serious we got the rings and a certain Bishop and prophet blessed our Engagement we were in the papers, magazines wanted to interview us our lives were busy for the next coming weeks because of interviews. I should say that i was happy and living peacefully.....

Although we were practically husband and wife but we were still sleeping in separate rooms, to avoid temptation. I was woken up that morning by an enthusiastic Charlie carrying a bunch of magazines and newspapers.

Charlie: Madam Mercy look....

Me: There better be a good reason on why you waking me up so early..

Her: look...

She showed me the magazines and papers Ayo and i we've made every headline out there as "WE FINALLY GET TO MEET THE SOON TO BE MRS AYO-BADRU" i was screaming and jumping in bed.

Charlie: That's not all, check even the social media

I got my phone and checked we were all over. People on fb and twitter were saying nice things about me like "She's a perfect match for him"..."

Cava that body Prophet Ayo Is lucky”...

It was my first time seeing people writing nice things about me.

As i scrolled on fb i bumped into something i didn't believe that i even dropped my phone. I saw another story trending and the headline was “The Angels who actually saved my life by faking my death” When i checked the picture it was Kush and on his right side was Xolelwa then on his left side stood Alicia. They were all smiling.

Me: No, no, no, no...

Charlie: Are you okay Madam?

I don't know if i was having a heart attack or what, but Charlie ran out screaming “Prophet Badru” those where the only words i heard before i fainted.